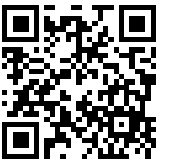
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com



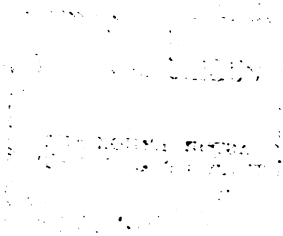
NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES
3 3433 00686388 4

CHRONICLE.

1901.

Digitized by Google

Oxfordshire
Digitized by Google
VWZH

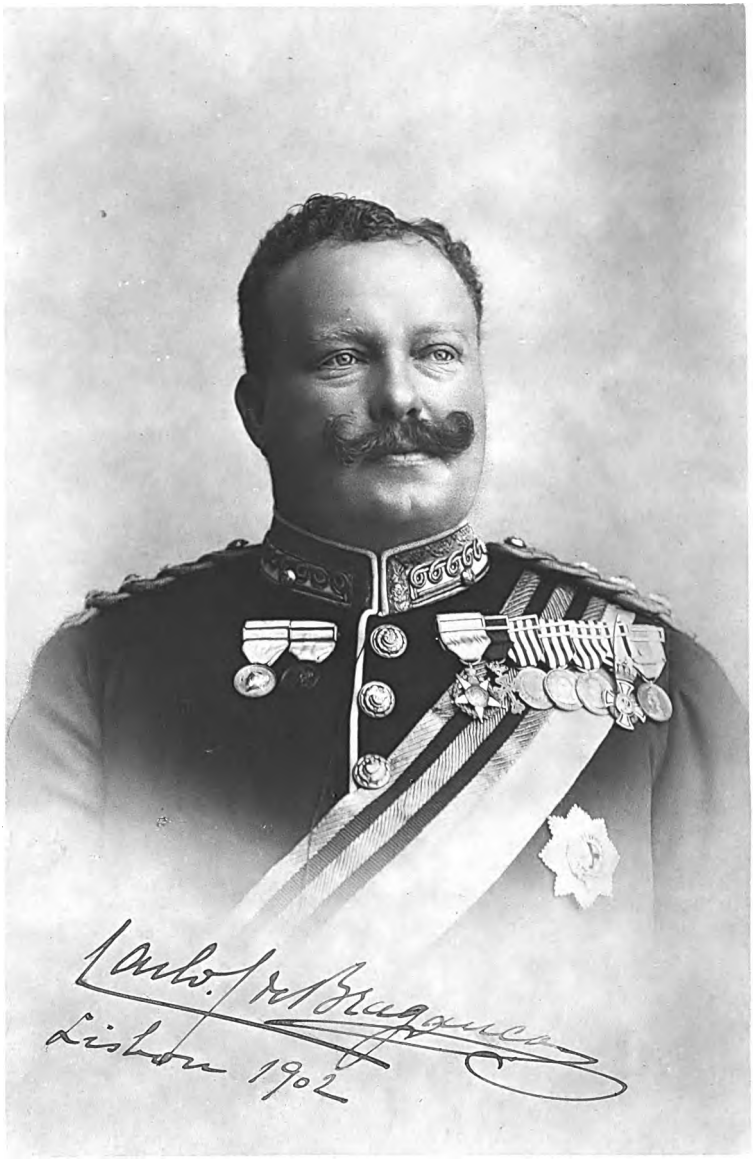


Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google



[*Woodbury-Gravure.*

HIS MAJESTY CHARLES I., KING OF PORTUGAL AND ALGARVES, K.G.

COLONEL-IN-CHIEF OF THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY CHRONICLE,

1901.

AN ANNUAL RECORD OF THE FIRST AND SECOND BATTALIONS,
FORMERLY THE 43RD AND 52ND LIGHT INFANTRY.

Compiled and Edited
BY
LIEUT.-COLONEL A. F. MOCKLER-FERRYMAN.

COMING OFF TREK.

VOLUME X.

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

London:
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
Government and General Publishers,
EAST HARDING STREET, E.C.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
414143 A
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY CHRONICLE.

Patron:

HIS MAJESTY THE KING OF PORTUGAL,
Colonel-in-Chief of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

COMMITTEE.

President:

Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson,
Colonel of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Members:

Colonel J. Colebrooke Carter, *late* 43rd Light Infantry.
Colonel Sir St. Vincent A. Hammick, Bart., *late* 43rd Light Infantry.
Major F. A. B. Talbot, *late* 43rd Light Infantry.
Colonel H. C. Adams, *late* 52nd Light Infantry.
Major J. A. Bayley, *late* 52nd Light Infantry.
Major C. J. Boyle, *late* 52nd Light Infantry.
The Officer Commanding, 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry.
The Officer Commanding, 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry.
The Officer Commanding the Regimental District.
Major R. W. Porter, D.S.O.*
Major P. T. Clark.*
The Adjutant, 1st Battalion.*
The Adjutant, 2nd Battalion.*
The Adjutant of the Depôt.*

Hon. Sec. and Editor:
Lieut.-Colonel A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.

Bankers: Messrs. Cox & Co.

Members marked thus * form the *Working* Committee.

Digitized by Google

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE "CHRONICLE," 1901.

Major H. A. Adair.
Colonel H. C. Adams.
Major-General T. M. Bailie.
Lieut. J. A. Ballard.
Viscount Bangor.
Major D. J. Barton.
Lieut. A. G. Bayley.
Major J. A. Bayley.
C. Booth, Esq.
Captain E. T. C. Bower.
Major C. J. Boyle.
Lieut. H. R. M. Brooke.
Lieut. R. R. M. Brooke.
Captain W. McN. Cairns.
Lieut. C. A. Cardwell.
Colonel J. Colebrooke Carter.
Captain L. J. Carter.
C. Cator, Esq.
Captain C. O. Chichester.
Captain E. M. Childers.
Colonel W. Clark.
Major P. T. Clark.
Lieut. E. R. Clayton.
Major C. H. Cobb.
Captain E. L. Somers-Cocks.
H. Collinssplatt, Esq.
Lieut.-General F. M. Colvile, C.B.
Captain G. N. Colvile, D.S.O.
2nd Lieut. R. W. G. Collins.

Digitized by Google

Major W. Corbett-Winder.
Colonel S. Crozier.
Lieut.-Colonel C. K. Crosse.
Lieut.-Colonel W. H. Cunliffe.
Lieut.-Colonel J. G. C. Curtis.
Captain Sir Charles Cuyler, Bart.
Lieut.-Colonel Hon. A. E. Dalzell, C.B.
Captain H. F. Darell-Brown.
Major H. R. Davies.
Captain J. D. W. Davy.
Mrs. C. R. Day.
2nd Lieut. H. M. Dillon.
Lieut.-Colonel H. M. S. Douglas.
Major W. H. Drage.
Lieut.-Colonel R. Eccles.
Major A. J. F. Eden.
Lieut.-Colonel F. J. Evelegh.
Major C. E. G. M. Fairtlough.
Captain H. G. Fane.
Major R. Fanshawe, D.S.O.
Captain R. M. Feilden.
Lieut. Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe.
Captain A. C. French.
Lieut. C. E. Forrest, D.S.O.
Lieut. C. H. Frith.
Lieut. J. F. C. Fuller.
Lieut.-Colonel J. B. Gaskell.
Major P. T. Godsal.
Surgeon-Major Gogarty.
Lieut.-Colonel R. A. P. Grant.
Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson.
Captain K. R. Hamilton, D.S.O.
Colonel Sir St. V. A. Hammick, Bart.
Captain S. F. Hammick.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. O. R. L. Hampden.
Lieut.-Colonel J. Hanbury-Williams, C.M.G.
2nd Lieut. A. H. Harden.
2nd Lieut. C. Healy.
Captain A. Henley.
Lieut. C. F. Henley.
Captain F. J. Henley.
2nd Lieut. R. E. U. Hermon-Hodge.
2nd Lieut. C. G. Higgins.
Captain H. N. Holden.
Major R. G. H. Hughes.
Captain W. C. Hunter.
2nd Lieut. H. C. Ind.
Lieut.-Colonel J. Johnstone.
E. Stewart Ker, Esq.
Lieut. R. D. Keyworth.
Lieut. T. King.
Colonel Howard Kingscote.
2nd Lieut. E. H. Kirkpatrick.
Major F. G. L. Lamotte.
A. R. M. Langhorne, Esq.
Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge, D.S.O.
Colonel W. Livesay.
2nd Lieut. R. M. Logan.
2nd Lieut. R. O. Logan.
Lieut.-Colonel A. Longley.
Captain R. C. Luard.
Captain W. Marriott-Dodington.
Captain J. P. Meade.
2nd Lieut. C. J. Mitchell.
Major G. F. Mockler.
Lieut.-Colonel A. F. Mockler-Ferryman.
Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Money.
Captain G. S. F. Napier.

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Napier.
Captain F. J. Newton-King.
Lieut.-Colonel S. P. T. Nicholl.
Lieut. H. C. Nisbet.
2nd Lieut. A. C. Norman.
Miss Odell.
Captain P. B. Osborn, D.S.O.
Lieut. R. L. Ovey.
Captain W. Owen.
Captain R. C. R. Owen.
Captain C. Parr.
Dr. A. A. Payne.
Captain T. H. Pearson.
Captain C. C. Pearson.
Lieut.-Colonel C. Lennox Peel.
Colonel F. H. Plowden.
2nd Lieut. F. J. R. Peel.
2nd Lieut. J. A. Pollock.
2nd Lieut. A. W. N. Ponsonby.
Lieut. L. H. Pope-Hennessy.
Major R. W. Porter, D.S.O.
Colonel H. L. Powys.
Lieut.-Colonel Lord Charles R. Pratt.
G. H. Prichard, Esq.
Captain C. H. Richards.
Captain H. L. Ruck Keene, D.S.O.
Captain R. E. Salkeld.
Colonel H. A. Sanford.
2nd Lieut. C. L. Scott.
F. W. M. D. Scott, Esq.
Captain L. F. Scott.
2nd Lieut. F. J. Scott-Murray.
2nd Lieut. B. H. Shaw.
Lieut. R. V. Simpson.

Digitized by Google

Lieut. B. Stannard.
General Sir E. Stanton, K.C.M.G., C.B.
Major E. Stanton.
Lieut. F. H. Stapleton.
Captain A. C. Stewart.
Captain W. J. Stopford, C.B.
Colonel J. A. Strachan.
Lieut. G. A. Sullivan.
Major F. A. B. Talbot.
2nd Lieut. F. F. Tarver.
Major-General Astley Terry.
Major H. A. Terry.
Major S. John Tombs.
2nd Lieut. A. C. D. Thorne.
Mrs. Thruston.
2nd Lieut. L. Tunnard.
Mrs. G. F. Vesey.
Colonel E. Villiers.
Lieut. L. E. S. Ward.
Captain R. E. Watt.
2nd Lieut. J. T. Weatherby.
Captain E. D. White.
Captain C. J. Wilkie.
Captain George Williams.
Lieut.-Colonel R. B. R. Williamson.
Lieut.-Colonel Hon. G. H. Windsor-Clive.
2nd Lieut. M. ff. R. Wingfield.
2nd Lieut. H. L. Wood.
G. B. Young, Esq.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Regimental Calendar for 1902	1
The Army List, January 1901	26
The Army List, December 1901	27
The Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment	28
Officers Extra-regimentally Employed, December 1901	32
Former Officers of Regiment on Active List, December 1901	33
Reserve of Officers, January 1901	34
The 1st Battalion in 1901	35
The 1st Battalion in South Africa, 1901	36
The Mounted Infantry Company, South Africa, 1901	57
Blockhouse Life	67
E Company on Trek	75
A Holiday on Majuba Hill in 1901	87
Mentioned in Despatches, 1900–1901	91
Rewards for War Services, 1901	93
Notes on Equipment and Clothing, 1901	94
The South Africa Medal	96
States of the 1st Battalion, 1901	97
Casualties in South Africa in 1901	98
The 2nd Battalion in 1901	99
Record of the 2nd Battalion for 1901	102
The Depôt in 1901	115
Extracts from the "London Gazette," 1901	118
Musketry, 1901	125
Signalling, 1901	130
Athletics, 1901	131
Cricket, 1901	134
Football, 1901	138
Polo, 1901	149
The Regimental Dinner, 1901	153
Occasional Notes	155
Miscellaneous:	
Colonel George Gawler, K.H.	159
General Sir William Chalmers, C.B., K.C.H.	164
William Graham	167
Major Samuel Pollock	177
Field-Marshal Sir Charles Yorke, G.C.B.	179
Medals	180

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS—*cont.* PAGE

An Old Shooting Trophy - 184
Concerning the Battle of the Nive - 185
Major Thomas Champ - 18
Notes from New Zealand - 189
The Rev. William Leeke - 193
Sport in India in 1785 - 201
Campaigning in the Pyrenees, 1813 - 213
Sir John Paul Hopkins, K.H. - 242
Diary of Three Weeks' Shooting in East Africa - 246
Gun and Rifle, 2nd Battalion - 253
Soldiers' Cottage Homes - 254

OBITUARY:

Major Henry Charles Talbot - 258
Colonel Sir Henry Wilmot, Bart., V.C., K.C.B. - 258
Major-General William Stewart Richardson, C.B. - 259
Major-General Harry Armstrong Brett - 259
Captain William Atkinson - 261
Sir Charles Legard, Bart. - 261
Miss Charlotte M. Yonge - 261
Colour-Sergeant Thomas Turnbull - 263
Colour-Sergeant John Henry Aspey - 264

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS - 265

INDEX TO VOLUMES I. TO X. - 267

ILLUSTRATIONS:

His Majesty Charles I., King of Portugal and Algarves, K.G. - *Frontispiece*
Coming Off Trek - *Title Page*
The Commandant of Heilbron - 36
The 5-inch Gun at Heilbron - 36
Trekking from Koodoosrand to Bloemfontein - 40
The Koodoosrand Weekly Mail - 40
Morning in a Bivouac - 42
M.I. Lines at Poplar Grove - 42
A Street in Bloemfontein - 44
Bloemfontein Cabs - 44
Paardeberg Drift - 46
Watering Trek Oxen - 46
A Regimental Signal Station - 48
Demolition at Plessis Rust - 48
Blockhouse, East Hill, Kroonstad - 50
Paardeberg Revisited: Cronje's Trenches - 51
Regimental Graves on the Battlefield of Paardeberg - 51
Bathing place, Lace Diamond Mine - 52
Head-quarter Camp, Lace Diamond Mine - 52
Farm at Waaihoek Drift, Modder River - 54
Officers' Mess, Plessis Rust - 54
Clearing the Drinking Water - 56
No. 1 Section, M.I. Company - 57
Boer Refugees - 57

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS—*cont.* PAGE

Bugler, M.I. Company - - - - - - - 62
Sergeant Hodding, M.I. Company - - - - - 62
Blockhouse No. 6, Plessis Rust Line - - - - - 67
A Blockhouse on a Kopje - - - - - - 67
Blockhouse on Level Ground - - - - - - 69
No. 22 Blockhouse, on a Kopje - - - - - - 70
Blockhouse of Usual Type - - - - - - 70
Fixing up Wire - - - - - - - - 71
A Blockhouse at Kroonstad - - - - - - 73
On Trek with Colonel Western's Column - - - - 75
Crossing a Difficult Drift - - - - - - - 75
Boer Prisoners on Trek - - - - - - - 76
Boer Prisoners Awaiting Removal - - - - - 76
The M.I. of Colonel Western's Column - - - - - 78
Crossing the Vaal at Coal Drift - - - - - - 78
Aliwal North - - - - - - - - 82
Mafeting, Basutoland - - - - - - - 84
Zastron - - - - - - - - - 84
A Friendly Boer - - - - - - - - 86
Armoured Train, "Spit-fire" - - - - - - 87
Traction Train on the Veldt - - - - - - 87
Lieut. C. E. Forrest, D.S.O. - - - - - 90
Packhal Donkeys for Blockhouses - - - - - 94
Moving a Portable House - - - - - - - 94
Officers' Mess, Colaba - - - - - - - 99
Ration Stand, Colaba - - - - - - - 99
Mounted Infantry Section, 2nd Battalion - - - - 106
Private A. Hore, Best Shot 2nd Battalion - - - - 125
Football Team, 2nd Battalion - - - - - - 138
Presentation to Major R. W. Porter - - - - - 155
Colonel George Gawler, K.H. - - - - - - 159
General Sir William Chalmers, C.B., K.C.H. - - - - 164
Major Samuel Pollock - - - - - - - 177
Field-Marshal Sir Charles Yorke, G.C.B. - - - - 179
Major Thomas Champ - - - - - - - 187
Mrs. Foley and Big Jim - - - - - - - 190
43rd Memorial Hatchment - - - - - - 191
Major Henry Charles Talbot - - - - - - 258
Colour-Sergeant Thomas Turnbull - - - - - 263
Colour-Sergeant J. H. Aspey - - - - - - 264

The War illustrations are from photographs by officers of the Regiment (Major Lamotte, Captain Watt, Lieutenants Forrest, Bayley, and Higgins, and others). The two portraits at the end of the Volume were taken by Sergeant Easden; and, as usual, we are indebted to S. Milne, Esq., for the loan of several portraits of old officers.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

In Memoriam.

HER MAJESTY

QUEEN VICTORIA

BORN,

24th May, 1819.

ASCENDED THE THRONE,

20th June, 1837.

DIED AT OSBORNE HOUSE, ISLE OF WIGHT,

22nd January, 1901.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY

CALENDAR for 1902.

Where no Regiment or Battalion is named the event recorded refers to both the 43rd and 52nd.

Digitized by Google

JANUARY.

1 W	☾ 4h. 8m. p.m. 1791, 52nd, in pursuit of Tippoo, reached Terrimungulum.
2 Th	1831, 43rd arrived home from Gibraltar. 1859, Private H. Addison, 43rd, gained the **V.C.** in Punnah Jungle, Indian Mutiny.
3 F	1809, at Calcabellos (Spain) during retreat on Corunna, rearguard had a smart skirmish. 1865, Colour-Sergeant Joseph Cooper promoted Quartermaster (43rd).
4 S	1815, 1*st Battalion* 52nd under orders for North America, afterwards changed to Belgium, embarked at Portsmouth. 1831, 52nd embarked at Bristol for Waterford (Ireland).
5 S	1809, retreat on Corunna, throughout the day on the river Constantino, the rearguard engaged with pursuing French.
6 M	1827, new Colours presented to 43rd by Mrs. Haverfield at Gibraltar.
7 Tu	1756, 52nd raised as 54th Foot. 1815, 43rd landed at Cat Island, America.
8 W	1807, 1*st Battalion* 52nd on return from expedition to Sicily, landed in England and proceeded to Canterbury. 1815, Lieuts. Duncan Campbell, Meyricke and Wilkinson (43rd) *killed* at New Orleans (America).
9 Th	● 9h. 15m. p.m. 1809, retreat on Corunna, rearguard action on river Ladro.
10 F	1803, Horse Guards' authority issued for 1*st Battalion* 52nd being called "Light Infantry," the 2*nd Battalion* to be separated and to become 96th Regiment of Foot.
11 S	1809, retreat on Corunna, rearguard busily engaged.
12 S	1809, retreat on Corunna, rearguard actions close to Corunna.
13 M	1809, Sir John Moore's retreat on Corunna; 2*nd Battalion* 52nd embarked at Vigo for England. 1814, Merxem (Netherlands); 2*nd Battalion* 52nd engaged all day holding the village against the French. 1900, 1*st Battalion* arrived in South Africa.
14 Tu	1809, retreat on Corunna; Sir John Moore's Army in position at Monelos covering embarkation of sick and baggage.
15 W	1887, 43rd left Bombay for England after 14½ years' service in India. 1889, the sword worn by Sir John Moore at Corunna presented to the 43rd by General Lynedoch Gardiner, C.B.
16 Th	1809, battle of **Corunna**; death of Sir John Moore.

Digitized by Google

JANUARY.

17 F	☽ 6h. 38m. a.m. 1809, *2nd Battalion* 43rd embarked for England after Corunna. 1827, 43rd arrived in Portugal as part of the Army of Occupation.
18 S	1803, 52nd made *Light Infantry*.
19 S	1812, **Ciudad Rodrigo**; Major-General Craufurd, commanding the Light Division, mortally wounded.
20 M	1812, Light Division marched to El Boden after Ciudad Rodrigo.
21 Tu	1890, 43rd completed movement from Parkhurst (Isle of Wight) to Portsdown Hill Forts and Portsmouth.
22 W	Accession Day. 1863, 43rd arrived at Fort William, Calcutta, from Barrackpore.
23 Th	1803, final separation at Chatham of the two Battalions 52nd.
24 F	○ 0h. 6m. a.m. 1889, 43rd reviewed by the late Queen at Osborne.
25 S	1809, *1st Battalion* 52nd arrived at Portsmouth from Corunna. 1815, 52nd quartered at St. Germains, near Paris.
26 S	1801, 52nd landed at Ramsgate from Lisbon.
27 M	1809, *1st Battalion* 43rd disembarked in England, after the retreat on Corunna, having lost 1 Captain, 1 Sergeant, and 65 rank and file.
28 Tu	1817, *2nd Battalion* 43rd disbanded.
29 W	1856, 52nd at Cawnpore (India) joined the Oudh Field Force under Brigadier-General Wheeler.
30 Th	1854, 43rd arrived at Madras (India) from South Africa.
31 F	☾ 1h. 9m. p.m. 1856, 52nd took part in the Occupation of Oudh.

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY.

1 S	1833, 52nd relieved 43rd at Beggar's Bush Barracks, Dublin.
2 S	Candlemas Day. 1814, 2*nd Battalion* 52nd engaged in attack on suburbs of Antwerp, which had been re-occupied by the French.
3 M	1797, Sergeant-Major Robert Kipling, 43rd, promoted Ensign.
4 Tu	1814, 52nd at siege of Antwerp (Belgium).
5 W	1762, 43rd at first capture of **Martinique.** 1792, 52nd encamped at French Rocks, before Seringapatam and Tippoo Sahib's army.
6 Th	1792, 52nd engaged in night attack on **Seringapatam.** 1857, Sergeant-Major George Garland, 43rd, promoted Ensign.
7 F	1792, during the attack on Seringapatam on the night of the 6th and morning of the 7th, the 52nd lost 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 9 rank and file *killed;* and 5 Officers, 2 Sergeants, and 23 rank and file *wounded*, and 9 men *missing.*
8 S	● 1h. 21m. p.m. 1814, 52nd engaged in the assault on **Bergen-op-Zoom** (Holland).
9 S	1792, 52nd took part in the siege of Seringapatam.
10 M	1900, 1*st Battalion* ordered to take part in the invasion of the Orange Free State.
11 Tu	Shrove Tuesday. 1791, 52nd reached Vellore (Southern India) in pursuit of Tippoo.
12 W	Ash Wednesday. 1860, Sir William Napier died. 1900, 1*st Battalion*, in the invasion of the Orange Free State, reached Ramdam.
13 Th	1900, invasion of Orange Free State, 1*st Battalion* at Waterval Drift.
14 F	St. Valentine. 1791, 52nd pursuing Tippoo arrived at Chittipet.
15 S	☽ 2h. 57m. p.m. 1900, 1*st Battalion* engaged with the Boers at Klip Drift.
16 S	1827, occupation of Portugal, 43rd quartered at Leiria. 1900, 1*st Battalion*, at **Klip Kraal**, South Africa, lost 9 men *killed*, and 1 Officer and 40 men *wounded.*

Digitized by Google

FEBRUARY.

17 M	Commencement of the campaign of 1814. 1900, 1*st Battalion* in pursuit of Cronje.
18 Tu	1791, 52nd in pursuit of Tippoo ascended the Ghauts (Southern India). 1900, 1*st Battalion*, at the **Battle of Paardeberg,** lost Major Day (mortally wounded), Lieuts. Bright and Ball-Acton and 5 rank and file *killed;* 3 Officers and 27 rank and file *wounded.*
19 W	1798, 52nd embarked at Madras for England after 15 years in India. 1900, 1*st Battalion* engaged at Kitchener's Kop, 6 rank and file *wounded.*
20 Th	1809, Captain Joseph Carruthers, 43rd, died from the effects of a fall from his horse during the Corunna retreat. 1900, 1*st Battalion* investing Cronje.
21 F	1814, the Light Division marching from Sala towards Orthes. 1900, 1*st Battalion* engaged at Paardeberg.
22 S	○ 1h. 3m. p.m. 1810, General Craufurd's Light Brigade converted into the Light Division.
23 S	1812, 2*nd Battalion* 52nd at Ciudad Rodrigo (under orders for England) transferred 490 men to the 1*st Battalion.*
24 M	1791, 52nd marched on Colar against Tippoo.
25 Tu	1814, 52nd disputing the passage of the **Gave du Pau** prior to the battle of **Orthes.**
26 W	1812, 1*st Battalion* 52nd from Ciudad Rodrigo marched on Badajoz. 1852, loss of the *Birkenhead* off Danger Point, South Africa; the 43rd had a draft of 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 40 rank and file on board, of whom only 1 Officer (Lieut. Girardot) and 14 rank and file were saved.
27 Th	1814, battle of **Orthes.** 1900, 1*st Battalion* present at the **Surrender of Cronje** and 4,072 Boers at Paardeberg, after 9 days' investment.
28 F	1814, the Light Division engaged in pursuit of the French after Orthes.

Digitized by Google

MARCH.

1 S	St. David's Day. 1814, on the road to Toulouse in pursuit of the French army, arrived at Mont de Marson.
2 S	☾ 10h. 39m. a.m. 1814, pursuing the French, near St. Maurice.
3 M	1791, 52nd engaged in pursuit of Tippoo's Army.
4 Tu	1791, 52nd came up with Tippoo's Army near Bangalore.
5 W	1791, commencement of the siege of **Bangalore** (India), 52nd present.
6 Th	1866, 52nd moved from Portsmouth to Aldershot.
7 F	1870, Colour-Sergeant Denis Trehy and Private Charles Harman (43rd) awarded the Royal Humane Society's medal. 1900, 1*st Battalion* took part in the advance on Bloemfontein.
8 S	1814, 52nd in reserve at night attack on **Bergen-op-Zoom.**
9 S	1811, pursuit of Massena.
10 M	● 2h. 50m. a.m. 1879, 43rd left Madras for Rangoon, Burmah. 1886, 43rd left Quetta, Biluchistan, having lost 1 Officer and 92 rank and file in 10 months (from sickness).
11 Tu	1811, skirmish at Pombal (Peninsula). 1858, Capt. W. R. Moorsom, 52nd, killed at Lucknow.
12 W	1811, combat of **Redinha.**
13 Th	1852, Lieut. *Hon.* H. Wrottesley, 43rd, *killed* in action at Fuller's Hoek, Kaffir war. 1870, the depôt 52nd attached to 43rd. 1900, 1*st Battalion* took part in the **Capture of Bloemfontein.**
14 F	1811, combat of **Cazal Novo.** 1900, 1*st Battalion* marched into Bloemfontein.
15 S	1797, 43rd (1,000 strong), left Cowes for the West Indies. 1811, affair of **Foz d'Arronce.**
16 S	☽ 10h. 13m. p.m. 1794, 43rd at second capture of **Martinique.** 1852, 52nd moved from Limerick to Dublin. 1853, end of the Kaffir war. 1885, 52nd moved from Gibraltar to Egypt.

Digitized by Google

MARCH.

17 M	St. Patrick's Day. 1776, 52nd left Boston for Halifax (N.S.). 1811, Sergeant-Major Kent, 43rd, promoted Ensign 60th Foot for his Peninsular War services, and Sergeant-Major Mitchell, 52nd, promoted Ensign 88th Regiment.
18 Tu	1811, skirmish at Ponte de Marcella.
19 W	1812, commencement of second siege of **Badajoz.**
20 Th	1814, engagement at Tarbes with the French.
21 F	1791, 52nd engaged at the capture of Bangalore Fortress.
22 S	1842, 52nd left Barbadoes (West Indies) for Canada. 1847, new Colours presented to the 43rd by Lady Pakenham, at Southsea.
23 S	Palm Sunday. 1886, 43rd arrived at Poona from Quetta.
24 M	○ 3h. 21m. a.m. 1741, the 43rd raised and numbered 54th.
25 Tu	1812, siege of **Badajoz**; capture of the outwork of La Picurina.
26 W	1879, 43rd arrived at Thayetmyo (Burmah) from India.
27 Th	1815, 1*st Battalion* 52nd left Plymouth for the Waterloo campaign.
28 F	Good Friday. 1886, 52nd left Egypt for India.
29 S	1790, 52nd reached Aulloor (Southern India.)
30 S	Easter Sunday. 1885, 43rd left Bangalore (India) for Quetta (Biluchistan); strength 19 Officers, 794 rank and file.
31 M	*Bank Holiday.* 1864, 52nd arrived at Portsmouth from India.

Digitized by Google

APRIL.

1	Tu	☾ 6h. 24m. a.m. 1857, green goat's-hair plumes ordered to be worn in head-dress of Officers of 43rd in lieu of the ball-tufts. 1862, the establishment of the 43rd increased by one trained Bandmaster.
2	W	1811, the Light Division encamped near Sabugal.
3	Th	1811, combat of **Sabugal**; Lieuts. McDermid and Creighton, 43rd, *killed*.
4	F	1815, 1*st Battalion* 52nd halted in Brussels on the way to Grammont.
5	S	1846, 43rd arrived home from Canada.
6	☽	1812, storming of **Badajoz,** 43rd lost Colonel Macleod, Commanding, and Lieuts. Hodgson, Harvest, and Taggart.
7	M	1815, 1*st Battalion* 52nd reached Grammont (Belgium) and took over effectives of 2*nd Battalion*, which returned to England.
8	Tu	● 1h. 50m. p.m. 1810, 2*nd Battalion* 52nd marched from Chatham to London to assist in quelling riots.
9	W	1885, 43rd left Kurrachee (Sind) by rail for Rindli, Bolan Pass.
10	Th	1814, battle of **Toulouse.**
11	F	1814, Treaty of Paris signed; Napoleon retired to Elba. 1886, 52nd arrived at Bombay from Egypt.
12	S	1817, 43rd moved from Bapaume to Valenciennes (France).
13	☽	1814, 52nd piquets entered Toulouse. 1886, 43rd entertained 52nd passing through Poona.
14	M	1815, 2*nd Battalion* 52nd embarked at Ostend for England.
15	Tu	☽ 5h. 26m. a.m. 1814, 43rd and 52nd quartered near Toulouse.
16	W	1797, 43rd arrived at Jamaica.

Digitized by Google

APRIL.

17 TH	1863, Field-Marshal Lord Seaton died.
18 F	1775, 52nd embarked at Boston for attack on Concord, North America. 1842, 52nd arrived in Canada. 1866, 43rd left Auckland, New Zealand, for home.
19 S	1775, combat of **Lexington**, America. 1886, 52nd arrived at Bangalore (India) from Egypt.
20 S	1815, *2nd Battalion* 52nd reached Canterbury on return from Belgium.
21 M	1794, 43rd at capture of **Guadaloupe**. 1864, 43rd engaged at **Maketu**, New Zealand.
22 TU	○ 6h. 50m. p.m. 1814, 52nd quartered in suburbs of Toulouse, on declaration of peace.
23 W	St. George's Day. 1811, affair of outposts on the River Azava (Spain).
24 TH	1811, second affair of outposts on the River Azava.
25 F	1864, 43rd engaged with Maories (New Zealand).
26 S	1868, 43rd arrived at the Channel Islands from Aldershot.
27 S	1810, the Light Division marched to Almeida.
28 M	1759, battle of **Sillery**, America.
29 TU	1810, the Light Division at Gallegos joined by Captain Ross' troop of R.H.A. 1864, 43rd present at the assault of the **Gate Pa**, New Zealand; 7 Officers *killed* and 2 *wounded*.
30 W	☾ 10h. 58m. p.m. 1808, 52nd embarked for Sweden. 1888, 43rd moved from Shorncliffe to Parkhurst (Isle of Wight).

Digitized by Google

MAY.

1 TH	1885, left wing 43rd reached Quetta (Biluchistan).
2 F	1811, the Light Division fell back from Gallegos towards the plains of Fuentes d'Onor.
3 S	1873, 52nd left Malta for Gibraltar in H.M.S. *Tamar*.
4 S	1811, the Light Division on the river dos Casos, near Fuentes d'Onor.
5 M	1811, battle of **Fuentes d'Onor.**
6 TU	1841, death of Lt.-Colonel Henry Booth, commanding 43rd.
7 W	● 10h. 45m. p.m. 1811, the Light Division in pursuit of the French after the battle of Fuentes d'Onor.
8 TH	Ascension Day. 1757, 43rd left England for North America. 1801, Major-General John Moore appointed Colonel of the 52nd.
9 F	1873, 52nd arrived at Gibraltar.
10 S	1811, the Light Division at Gallegos.
11 S	1809, detachments (2 companies) of 52nd served with Brigadier-General Stewart's Brigade in the attack on the heights of Grijou (Portugal).
12 M	1809, Passage of the **Douro.**
13 TU	1841, percussion fire-locks issued to the 52nd in place of flint-locks. 1857, first news of Mutiny at Delhi reached the 52nd at Sealkote.
14 W	☽ 1h. 40m. p.m. 1861, Indian Mutiny medals presented to 43rd at Madras.
15 TH	1791, engagement at **Seringapatam,** 52nd present.
16 F	1811, battle of **Albuera.** 1813, at Espeja (Spain) prior to opening of campaign, during which the French were driven finally out of Spain. The Light Division reviewed by Lord Wellington.

Digitized by Google

MAY.

17 S	1808, 52nd with army for protection of Sweden, reached the roadstead of Gothenburg from England.
18 S	**Whit Sunday.** 1866, death of Sir John Maxwell Tylden, of Peninsular fame.
19 M	*Bank Holiday.* 1874, 52nd embarked in H.M.S. *Tamar* at Gibraltar for England.
20 Tu	1837, Headquarters 52nd disembarked at Gibraltar; first visit to the place.
21 W	1813, the Light Division left winter quarters and marched into Spain.
22 Th	○ 10h. 46m. a.m. 1813, the Light Division moving towards Salamanca, and driving Joseph Buonaparte from Portugal to the Pyrenees.
23 F	1870, New Zealand war medals presented to the 43rd. 1900, Sergeant F. Hudson, *1st Battalion*, promoted 2nd Lieutenant *S. Lanc. Regt.*
24 S	1809, 43rd marched from Colchester to Harwich *en route* for Portugal.
25 S	**Trinity Sunday.** 1809, 43rd, 52nd, and 95th embarked for Portugal.
26 M	1874, 52nd arrived at Portsmouth from Gibraltar and went into Cambridge Barracks after a tour of 6 years in the Mediterranean.
27 Tu	1857, 52nd joined the Punjab Field Force under Brigadier-General Nicholson at Wuzeerabad, and by order of its Commanding Officer (Colonel Campbell) was dressed in *khaki;* the first Regiment so clothed.
28 W	1845, great fire at Quebec; 43rd gave valuable assistance in putting it out.
29 Th	1848, 52nd employed in aid of the civil power at Bradford.
30 F	☾ 0h. 0m. p.m. 1865, death of Sir J. Shaw Kennedy, K.C.B. (43rd).
31 S	1816, *2nd Battalion* 52nd finally disbanded at Canterbury.

Digitized by Google

JUNE.

1 S	1813, the Light Division passed the Douro and encamped at Toro.
2 M	1825, Lt.-Colonel James Fergusson appointed to the command of the 52nd, *vice* Sir J. Colborne promoted.
3 Tu	1814, 1*st Battalion* 52nd proceeded from Castel Sarrasin (France) to Bordeaux, whence, on the 17th, it embarked for England. 1859, burning of the *Eastern Monarch ;* detachment of the 52nd on board.
4 W	1885, commencement of cholera epidemic in the 43rd at Quetta, which in a few months decimated the Regiment.
5 Th	1835, 43rd left England for New Brunswick, North America.
6 F	● 6h. 11m. a.m. 1765, 52nd embarked at Cork for North America.
7 S	1842, 52nd moved from St. John to Fredericton, New Brunswick.
8 S	1804, 52nd encamped at Shorncliffe.
9 M	1823, 52nd embarked at Cove for Halifax (N.S.).
10 Tu	1850, 52nd moved to Liverpool.
11 W	1762, capture of **Moro,** Havanna, 43rd present. 1812, the Light Division left El Boden (Spain) *en route* to Salamanca. 1885, Lieut. Spencer, 43rd, died of cholera at Quetta.
12 Th	☽ 11h. 54m. p.m. 1776, 43rd and 52nd left Halifax, N.S., for Staten Island. 1813, at Horillas (Spain), the Light Division caught up the French rear-guard and was occupied all day.
13 F	1811, the Light Division crossed the Tagus.
14 S	1815, 52nd marching through Belgium on Enghien, news of Napoleon's intended attack having arrived. 1856, 52nd attacked by cholera at Lucknow, and during the next two months lost 86 men.
15 S	1804, 43rd joined Sir John Moore's Brigade at Shorncliffe Camp. 1815, 52nd reached Enghien (Waterloo Campaign).
16 M	1815, 43rd left England to join Wellington's Army in Belgium. 1815, 52nd with Sir H. Clinton's Division marched on Soignies, halted for the night at Brain-le-Conte at midnight in torrents of rain.

Digitized by Google

JUNE.

17 Tu	1775, battle of **Bunker's Hill** (America). 1815, 52nd started at 2 a.m., reached Waterloo, and remained in bivouac in a ploughed field in heavy rain.
18 W	1815, battle of **Waterloo**; 52nd lost 1 Officer and 26 rank and file *killed*, and 8 Officers, 10 Sergeants, and 150 rank and file *wounded*.
19 Th	1775, affair of **Lexington** (America); Lieut. Hull, 43rd, *killed*. 1815, 52nd commenced march on Paris.
20 F	1815, 52nd, in pursuit of the French after Waterloo, reached Binck.
21 S	○ 2h. 17m. a.m. 1813, battle of **Vittoria**. 1864, engagement of **Te Ranga** (43rd); Captain Smith, 43rd, gained the **V.C.**
22 S	1813, the Light Division in pursuit of the French after Vittoria.
23 M	1811, the Light Division reached Campo Mayor.
24 Tu	1813, pursuit of the French; Light Division close to Pamplona.
25 W	1800, 1*st Battalion* 52nd left Southampton to join expedition to Quiberon. 1844, Sergeant-Major Fuller, 52nd, promoted Ensign.
26 Th	**Coronation Day.** 1813, the Light Division pursuing the French reached Olonez. 1889, Sergeant Thomas Diver, 43rd, promoted 2nd Lieutenant *Warwickshire Regt.*
27 F	1813, the Light Division at Olité.
28 S	☾ 9h. 52m. p.m. 1778, 52nd engaged at Freehold, New Jersey. 1814, 1*st Battalion* 52nd arrived at Plymouth on termination of the Peninsular War.
29 S	1809, 52nd arrived off Lisbon and proceeded in boats up the Tagus to Vallada. 1900, 1*st Battalion* Mounted Infantry engaged at Elandsfontein, 1 Officer and 3 rank and file *wounded*.
30 M	1853, Head-quarters 52nd left Cork for India (2nd visit). 1866, 43rd reached England from New Zealand.

Digitized by Google

JULY.

1 Tu	1815, 52nd halted within sight of Paris and had an affair of outposts with the French Army, which after Waterloo had retired on Paris. 1881, 43rd and 52nd formed into *The Oxfordshire Light Infantry.*
2 W	1815, 52nd in bivouac at Argenteuil on the Seine, on the outskirts of Paris.
3 Th	1809, at Vallada, in the Tagus, 43rd, 52nd and 95th, formed into *The Light Brigade* under Major-General Craufurd.
4 F	1815, camped in the Bois de Boulogne, Paris.
5 S	● 0h. 59m. p.m. 1815, capitulation of Paris.
6 S	1781, action at **James Town** (America). 1809, the Light Brigade commenced its march to join the army under Sir Arthur Wellesley, which was moving on Talavera.
7 M	1815, 52nd entered Paris with 71st and 95th—the only British troops who *entered* the city; camped in the Champs Elysées. 1858, 43rd completed a march of 1,300 miles through Central India, having lost 3 Officers and 61 men.
8 Tu	1810, 52nd at Val de la Mula, near the river Coa (Portugal).
9 W	1803, 52nd joined Sir John Moore's brigade at Shorncliffe Camp. 1857, mutiny of native troops at Sealkote; the 52nd had left the station on 20th May to join the Punjab Field Force, and all its property at Sealkote was now looted or destroyed.
10 Th	1810, **Ciudad Rodrigo** capitulated.
11 F	1857, 52nd marched 42 miles in 20 hours to intercept the Sealkote mutineers, weather very hot.
12 S	☽ 0h. 47m. p.m. 1857, 52nd engaged mutineers at Timmoo Ghaut.
13 S	1857, 52nd actively engaged with mutineers. 1900, Sergeant F. Colquhoun, *1st Battalion*, promoted 2nd Lieut. *Leicestershire Regt.*
14 M	1857, 52nd took part in annihilation of Sealkote mutineers, losing during the 12th, 13th and 14th, 5 rank and file *killed*, and 2 Officers, 18 rank and file *wounded* (4 rank and file also died of apoplexy).
15 Tu	1813, engagement on the **Heights of Vera**; halted and took part with the troops in covering the blockade of Pamplona and the siege of St. Sebastian.
16 W	1857, 52nd engaged mutineers about the **Ravee River.**

Digitized by Google

JULY.

17 TH	1803, 43rd made *Light Infantry*. 1857, 52nd marched to Goodasepoor *en route* to Delhi. 1894, Sergeant-Major B. Stannard, 52nd, promoted Quartermaster.
18 F	1824, 52nd arrived in Canada on its first visit.
19 S	1812, with Wellington's Army manœuvring before Salamanca.
20 S	○ 4h. 45m. p.m. 1812, Wellington's Army and that of Marmont marching parallel to each other and within musket-shot throughout the day, neither finding an opportunity to attack.
21 M	1812, the Light Division in bivouac at San Martin, near Salamanca. 1847, 52nd left Quebec for England.
22 TU	1790, 52nd engaged at the capture of Coimbatore (Southern India). 1812, battle of **Salamanca** (Spain); Light Division in reserve.
23 W	1812, Light Division in pursuit of the French about Huerta. 1818, new Colours presented to the 43rd at Valenciennes (France) by Lady Blakeney.
24 TH	1807, 52nd embarked at Deal for service in Denmark. 1810, combat of the **Coa,** near Almeida; Colonel Hull, commanding, Captain Ewen Cameron and Lieut. Mason, 43rd, killed.
25 F	1827, occupation of Portugal, 43rd quartered at Thomar.
26 S	1810, the Light Division fell back after Almeida to Freixedas, where it remained whilst the French besieged the fortress of Almeida.
27 S	1809, the Light Brigade, under Craufurd, reached Navalmoral, 50 miles from Talavera, at sunset.
28 M	☾ 5h. 15m. a.m. 1809, the Light Brigade started at dawn on the famous forced march on Talavera (62 miles in 26 hours with only 17 stragglers); battle of **Talavera,** 1 company 43rd and 52nd engaged. 1865, Captain Close, 43rd, *killed* in action, New Zealand War.
29 TU	1807, 43rd embarked for Copenhagen. 1896, Sergeant A. B. Molesworth promoted Quartermaster 1*st Battalion*.
30 W	1809, the Light Brigade took over advanced-guard and outpost duties of the Army at Talavera. 1877, Martini-Henry rifles issued to 43rd at Bellary (India).
31 TH	1809, *2nd Battalion* 43rd embarked as part of the expedition to Walcheren.

Digitized by Google

AUGUST.

1 F	1807, *2nd Battalion* 52nd sailed from Deal for Denmark, having embarked the week previous. 1900, *1st Battalion* in pursuit of the Boer Commander, De Wet.
2 S	1830, the Gorget and Black Cockade abolished.
3 S	● 8h. 17m. p.m. 1809, the Army marched from Talavera to Oropeza; a trying march, owing to the heat and want of water.
4 M	*Bank Holiday.* 1809, the Army *en route* from Talavera to Campo Mayor, suffered much from heat and want of provisions.
5 Tu	1827, occupation of Portugal, 43rd halted at Barro.
6 W	1812, after Salamanca the Light Division at the head of the Army marched on Madrid. 1880, 52nd moved from Aldershot to Chatham.
7 Th	1798, 52nd, after 15 years in India, arrived at Chatham; strength, 18 Officers, 166 rank and file.
8 F	1804, *2nd Battalion* 52nd formed at Newbury, Berks.
9 S	1817, 43rd (in Brigade with 7th and 23rd) reviewed by the Duke of Wellington at Valenciennes; strength, 785 of all ranks.
10 S	1804, *2nd Battalion* 43rd raised.
11 M	☽ 4h. 24m. a.m. 1804, William Napier joined the 43rd as Captain. 1812, the Light Division arrived at the Escurial, near Madrid, and halted in the Park.
12 Tu	1847, 52nd landed at Portsmouth after 11 years' foreign service.
13 W	1762, 43rd at the capture of **Havanna**. 1858, 43rd engaged at Chitrakote (Indian Mutiny).
14 Th	1857, 52nd took part in the siege of Delhi.
15 F	1884, 52nd left Ireland for Gibraltar.
16 S	1807, *2nd Battalion* 52nd, with the troops under General Harry Burrard, landed about 8 miles from Copenhagen (Denmark).

Digitized by Google

AUGUST.

17 S	1790, 52nd took part in the siege of Dindigul (India).
18 M	1821, 43rd and 52nd reviewed by King George IV. in Dublin.
19 Tu	○ 6h. 3m. a.m. 1808, 43rd and 2*nd Battalion* 52nd landed in Portugal.
20 W	1884, 52nd arrived at Gibraltar on its 3rd visit.
21 Th	1790, 52nd engaged in the assault on **Dindigul** (India). 1808, battle of **Vimiera.**
22 F	1790, 52nd at assault on Paulighautcherry (India).
23 S	1793, 52nd present at the capture of **Pondicherry** (India).
24 S	1857, 52nd engaged at **Delhi.**
25 M	1800, both Battalions 52nd, which had left England about midsummer with a force on secret service under Sir J. Pulteney, landed in Spain. 1857, 52nd engaged all day before Delhi.
26 Tu	☾ 11h. 4m. a.m. 1800, both Battalions 52nd engaged the French at Ferrol. 1807, 43rd and 52nd engaged at Kioge, Denmark. 1808, 1*st Battalion* 52nd landed in the Peninsula. 1891, General G. Whichcote, the last 52nd survivor of the Peninsular War and Waterloo, died, aged 97 years.
27 W	1776, engagement at **Brook Lyne,** Long Island (America).
28 Th	1857, 52nd at Delhi. 1893, death of Gen. Hon. Sir A. A. Spencer, G.C.B., Colonel of the Regiment.
29 F	1808, 52nd on outpost work near Torres Vedras (Portugal). 1812, 52nd quartered at Getafe, near Madrid.
30 S	1812, the Light Division engaged at the passage of the Bidassoa.
31 S	1782, orders issued connecting the 52nd with the county of Oxfordshire, and the 43rd with Monmouthshire. 1813, storming of **San Sebastian;** Lieut. O'Connell, 43rd, and Lieut. Harvest, 52nd, *killed.*

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER.

1 M	1807, Danish Expedition, *2nd Battalion* 52nd engaged in the siege of Copenhagen.
2 Tu	● 5h. 19m. a.m. 1857, 52nd engaged besieging Delhi; over 200 men in hospital.
3 W	1822, 43rd left Ireland for Gibraltar, where it arrived on the 19th.
4 Th	1809, the Light Division, on the left bank of the Tagus, near Almarez, engaged with the French, and covered the march of the rest of the Army along the right bank.
5 F	1807, siege of **Copenhagen.** 1858, 43rd engaged at Sahao (Indian Mutiny).
6 S	1857, 52nd before Delhi, 340 men of the regiment in hospital with fever. 1858, 43rd engaged at Punghattee Pass (Indian Mutiny).
7 S	1760, capitulation of **Montreal** (Canada) 43rd present. 1807, surrender of **Copenhagen.** 1841, Sergeant-Major Wasp, 43rd, promoted Ensign. 1857, siege of Delhi; 52nd at siege work during the night within 300 yards of the guns of the fortress.
8 M	1857, siege of Delhi continued, 52nd at Brind's Battery. 1901, *1st Battalion* occupying blockhouses in Orange River Colony.
9 Tu	☽ 10h. 15m. p.m. 1821, Sergeant-Major Henry Sunderland, 52nd, promoted Ensign and Adjutant.
10 W	1790, 52nd present at the commencement of the siege of Paulighautcherry (India).
11 Th	1777, 43rd and flank companies 52nd engaged at **Brandywine** (American War of Independence).
12 F	1777, Battalion companies 52nd embarked to capture Newark (North America).
13 S	1759, 43rd took part in the Battle of **Quebec.**
14 S	1857, **Delhi,** 52nd present at the storming of the Cashmere Gate; *Victoria Crosses* won by Lance-Corporal Smith and Bugler Hawthorne. Sergeant-Major Streets for his conduct promoted to an Ensigncy in the 75th Regiment.
15 M	1857, 52nd took part in severe street fighting in Delhi.
16 Tu	1857, 52nd engaged in street fighting in Delhi.

Digitized by Google

SEPTEMBER.

17 W	○ 6h. 23m. p.m. 1759, Quebec surrendered; 43rd formed part of the garrison of occupation. 1828, terrible epidemic broke out in 43rd at Gibraltar. 1857, 52nd at Delhi.
18 Th	1857, 52nd still engaged in the streets of Delhi.
19 F	1857, during the engagements with the mutineers from August 14th to September 20th, the 52nd lost:—*killed*, 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 25 rank and file; *wounded*, 3 Officers, 82 rank and file; *died* of cholera and other diseases, 98 N.C.O's and men.
20 S	1777, American War of Independence. The Light Company 52nd, with a small force under Major-General Grey, at night surprised and defeated 1,500 Americans with 4 guns.
21 S	1790, conclusion of the siege of Paulighautcherry, 52nd present.
22 M	1790, 52nd formed part of the army which entered Paulighautcherry after 12 days' siege; *killed*, 1 Sergeant; *wounded*, 1 Officer, 3 rank and file.
23 Tu	1868, 52nd left Ireland for Malta.
24 W	☾ 4h. 31m. p.m. 1811, the Light Division at Horquerra on the River Vadillo (Spain).
25 Th	1806, 1*st Battalion* 52nd left Plymouth for service in Sicily, where it remained until 1808.
26 F	1810, skirmish near Martagao during the retreat towards Busaco.
27 S	1810, Battle of **Busaco.** Private James Hopkins, 52nd, in this action, took prisoner the French General Simon; for his gallantry he received a pension of £20 a year.
28 S	1872, the 43rd embarked at Queenstown (Ireland) for India.
29 M	**Michaelmas Day.** 1790, 52nd marched from Coimbatore on Diraporam (India).
30 Tu	1810, commencement of retreat of Wellington's Army, after Busaco, on the lines of Torres Vedras, *viâ* Coimbra; the Light Division as rear-guard.

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER.

1 W	● 5h. 9m. p.m. 1853, Headquarters 52nd arrived at Calcutta on its 2nd visit to India.
2 Th	1810, the Light Division retiring on Torres Vedras reached Pombal.
3 F	1868, 52nd arrived at Malta, and after a week under canvas, marched to Fort Ricasoli.
4 S	1777, 43rd and 52nd engaged at German Town (America). 1831, 52nd left Canada for England.
5 S	1795, 52nd at the capture of Manaar (Ceylon) from the Dutch. 1857, 52nd left Delhi for the Punjab.
6 M	1777, 52nd at the capture of Forts Montgomery and Clinton (American War of Independence).
7 Tu	1748, numbered 43rd. 1777, 52nd at the capture of Fort Constitution (America). 1813, passage of the Bidassoa.
8 W	1830, Colour-Sergeant S. Rand 43rd promoted Quartermaster; he was one of the first Colour-Sergeants of the Regiment, made in 1813 for distinguished service. 1863, 43rd left Calcutta for New Zealand War.
9 Th	☽ 5h. 21m. p.m. 1813, the Light Division engaged close to the Pass of Vera, some of the heights and redoubts being still in the occupation of the French Army. 1872, on H.M.S. *Jumna* arriving at Malta, special leave was granted to the Sergeants of the 43rd, by the Governor of the Island, to go on shore and mess with the Sergeants of the 52nd.
10 F	1810, at Arriuda (Portugal), the Light Division on piquet work; this went on for 5 weeks, until eventually the French retired into winter quarters. 1874, Sergeant-Major Charles Costeloe, 43rd, promoted Quartermaster.
11 S	1838, 52nd embarked at Gibraltar for Barbadoes (West Indies) after a stay of 2 years. 1870, Captain Hatchell, 43rd, drowned in Queenstown Harbour (Ireland). 1887, new Colours presented to the 43rd by Lady Aberdare (daughter of Sir William Napier) at Shorncliffe.
12 S	1851, 43rd left England for the Kaffir War.
13 M	1811, 52nd marched from Casillas de Flores to Robledo.
14 Tu	1810, occupying a portion of the lines of Torres Vedras.
15 W	1807, 43rd left Copenhagen for England.
16 Th	1859, 43rd with Nagode Force in pursuit of rebels (Central India).

Digitized by Google

OCTOBER.

17 F	○ 6h. 1m. a.m. 1811, 52nd marched from Robledo to Zamara preparatory to the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo.
18 S	1776, 52nd engaged at Pell's Point (America). 1791, 52nd took part in the storming of Nundydroog (India).
19 S	1881, 52nd moved from Chatham *viâ* Portsmouth to Ireland. 1887, the old Colours of the 43rd deposited in Monmouth Parish Church.
20 M	1817, 52nd as part of the Army of Occupation in France arrived at Thérouenne and went into cantonments.
21 Tu	1812, the Light Division made a movement to its left in consequence of the united forces of Soult and Joseph Buonaparte being in full march from Albacete upon Madrid.
22 W	1812, the Light Division reached Vicalbaro.
23 Th	☾ 10h. 58m. p.m. 1818, 43rd, 52nd and other Regiments of the Army of Occupation reviewed at Valenciennes by the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia.
24 F	1842, 24 Sergeants' percussion fusils were received from England by the 52nd at Fredericton, New Brunswick.
25 S	1793, 43rd (1,100 strong) left England for West Indies.
26 S	1818, the Army of Occupation in France broke up.
27 M	1779, 43rd joined Sir H. Clinton's Army at New York.
28 Tu	1776, 43rd and 52nd engaged at White Plains (America).
29 W	1808, 1*st Battalion* 43rd landed at Corunna. 1858, Colour-Sergeant Arthur Williams promoted Quartermaster 43rd.
30 Th	1812, the Light Division fell back on Madrid and the Retiro was blown up.
31 F	● 8h. 14m. a.m. 1818, 43rd reached Calais *en route* to England.

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER.

1 S	1808, Sir John Moore commenced his march from Spain into Portugal.
2 S	1815, 52nd, after a stay of two months, marched out of Paris and went into quarters at Versailles.
3 M	1831, 52nd marched from Southampton to Bristol to suppress the riots there.
4 Tu	1831, 52nd reached Bristol in aid of the Civil Power.
5 W	1863, 43rd *en route* from India to New Zealand, detained in quarantine at Mauritius. 1900, Mounted Infantry, 1*st Battalion* engaged at **Bothaville,** Captain Colvile *severely wounded.*
6 Th	1838, 52nd disembarked at Barbadoes (West Indies).
7 F	1812, 43rd joined Wellington's Army at Alva prior to the march on Salamanca.
8 S	☽ 0h. 30m. p.m. 1804, Sergeant-Major Joynt, 43rd, promoted Ensign.
9 S	*King's Birthday.* 1813, the Light Division engaged with the Army near the Pass of Vera forcing the mountainous frontier of Spain and France, moved out silently at night from its camp, and got into position within 300 yards of the French redoubt on the heights of La Petite Rhune, and surprised the enemy.
10 M	1813, battle of the **Nivelle,** Captain Capel, Colonel Lloyd, and Lieut. E. Freer, *killed,* and Captain Murchison (43rd) *mortally wounded.*
11 Tu	1876, 52nd left Portsmouth for Plymouth.
12 W	1813, the Light Division encamped near Arbonne after the battle of the Nivelle.
13 Th	1876, 52nd went into garrison at Plymouth.
14 F	1813, Lieut. Angrove, 43rd, died of wounds received at the Nivelle.
15 S	○ 5h. 6m. p.m. 1812, the British Army, which had retired from Madrid to Salamanca, commenced its retirement on Portugal covered by theLight Division.
16 S	1776, 43rd and 52nd engaged at Fort Washington (America).

Digitized by Google

NOVEMBER.

17 M	1812, action on the Huebra.
18 Tu	1810, the Light Division at Valle (Spain) went into winter quarters opposite the French Army under Marshal Massena. 1812, retreat from Salamanca continued; after a night's bivouac in flooded land, continued the march knee-deep in water.
19 W	1812, arrived at and went into winter quarters at Ciudad Rodrigo. 1881, Colour-Sergeant George Williams promoted Quartermaster 43rd.
20 Th	1776, 43rd engaged at New York Island (America). 1813, 52nd engaged at Arbonne.
21 F	1853, 43rd marched from King William's Town to East London, South Africa, prior to embarkation for Madras.
22 S	☾ 7h. 47m. a.m. 1813, the Light Division slightly engaged near Bayonne.
23 S	1812, Lieut. Ridout, 43rd, died of wounds received at the action on the Huebra. 1813, Lieut. Baillie, 43rd, *killed* before Bayonne.
24 M	1808, Sergeant-Major John Winterbottom, 52nd, promoted Ensign and Adjutant. 1813, after the Nivelle, the Light Division went into position at Arcangues, forming part of a defensive line of posts on the frontier of France.
25 Tu	1800, 52nd landed at Lisbon.
26 W	1875, 43rd moved from Cannanore (India) to Bellary.
27 Th	1859, 43rd with Nagode Force in pursuit of rebels (India).
28 F	1853, 43rd left South Africa for India. 1858, Lieut. Thomas R. Gibbons, 52nd, *killed* at Cawnpore.
29 S	1818, 1*st Battalion* 52nd landed at Ramsgate after 2 years' service in France. 1866, 52nd left Aldershot for Ireland.
30 S	St. Andrew's Day. ● 2h. 4m. a.m. 1843, a Regimental Savings Bank opened in the 52nd.

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER.

1 M	1776, 52nd left New York with Expedition to Rhode Island. 1852, 43rd camp in South Africa struck by lightning, 2 men *killed* and 19 *injured*. 1900, 1*st Battalion* detachment at Gottenburg; lost 1 man *killed* and 4 men *wounded*.
2 Tu	1858, 43rd engaged with rebels in **Central India.**
3 W	1799, War Office Authority to raise for the first time a 2*nd Battalion* for the 52nd.
4 Th	1839, the 52nd at Barbadoes suffered much from an epidemic of yellow fever.
5 F	1790, 52nd with British Force pursuing Tippoo marched on Trichinopoly (Southern India).
6 S	1837, consequent on the disturbed state of Canada, 43rd received orders to proceed by land from Fredericton to Quebec.
7 S	1875, 43rd furnished a Guard of Honour to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales during his tour in Southern India.
8 M	☽ 6h. 26m. a.m. 1806, 52nd landed in Sicily.
9 Tu	1813, 2*nd Battalion* 52nd embarked at Ramsgate to join Sir Thomas Graham's force in Holland. 1831, Sergeant-Major Priestley, 43rd, promoted Ensign.
10 W	1813, battle of the **Nive.**
11 Th	1837, 43rd commenced the famous winter march from Fredericton, New Brunswick, to Quebec, proceeding in sleighs holding six to eight men. 1863, 43rd disembarked at Auckland, New Zealand.
12 F	1837, 43rd reached Jones' Settlement in the march across the Portage of the Madawaska.
13 S	1837, 43rd reach Dedingee Settlement; thermometer below zero.
14 S	1783, 52nd took part in the storming of Cannanore. The "Forlorn Hope" consisted of 1 Officer, 1 Sergeant, and 31 rank and file of the Regiment, nearly all of whom were *killed* or *wounded*.
15 M	○ 3h. 47m. a.m. 1837, 43rd reached the Grand Falls of the River St. John in their march across the Portage of the Madawaska.
16 Tu	1813, Sergeant-Major Harris, 43rd, promoted Ensign. 1826, 52nd received the "Light Infantry Musket," in Canada.

Digitized by Google

DECEMBER.

17 W	1851, 43rd landed in South Africa for the Kaffir War. 1864, 52nd sailed from India for England, after 12 years' foreign service.
18 Th	1815, 52nd at St. Germains, near Paris.
19 F	1768, by Royal Warrant issued this day, the facings of the 52nd were ordered to be buff, the red coats faced and lined with buff ornamented with white lace, red worm and one orange stripe, buff waistcoats and breeches, black gaiters.
20 S	1852, 43rd engaged at **Berea** (Kaffir War). 1854, Kaffir War medals presented to 43rd at Bangalore.
21 S	☾ 8h. 0m. p.m. 1791, 52nd took part in the storming of Savendroog (India). Whilst the Grenadier and Light Infantry Companies mounted the breach, the Band of the Regiment played "Britons, strike home."
22 M	1858, second engagement at **Kirwee** (India), 43rd present. 1899, 1*st Battalion* left England for South Africa.
23 Tu	1797, 43rd arrived at Martinique. 1828, end of the epidemic amongst 43rd at Gibraltar; 89 deaths in 3 months.
24 W	1761, 43rd landed at Barbadoes. 1791, 52nd took part in the capture of Ooreedroog (India). 1867, Banda and Kirwee prize-money distributed to the 43rd at Aldershot.
25 Th	**Christmas Day.** 1808, both Battalions 52nd as part of Sir John Moore's rearguard from Sahagun (Portugal), started on the retreat to Corunna.
26 F	*Bank Holiday.* 1815, occupation of Paris.
27 S	1884, detachments of 43rd engaged, for the second time, in the suppression of Moplah outbreak (Southern India).
28 S	1808, retreat on Corunna; rear-guard engaged at Benavente (Spain). 1837, first party of 43rd reached Quebec, having crossed the Portage of the Madawaska; 370 miles in 18 days, including 2 days' halt.
29 M	● 9h. 25m. p.m. 1808, retreat on Corunna; 1*st Battalion* 43rd and 2*nd Battalion* 52nd moved towards Vigo for embarkation. 1884, Private Barrett, 1*st Battalion*, gained the medal for distinguished conduct in the field against the Moplahs (Southern India).
30 Tu	1837, the second party of the 43rd reached Quebec from Fredericton. 1897, 2*nd Battalion* engaged with Afridis in the Khaibar Pass; 3 men *killed*, 3 Officers and 11 men *wounded*.
31 W	1808, General Craufurd's Brigade, marching on Vigo, reached Camberos.

Digitized by Google

ARMY LIST.—1st JANUARY 1901.

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Regimental Dist. No. 43.....Oxford.

The United Red and White Rose.

"Quebec, 1759," "Mysore," "Hindoostan," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1851-2-3," "Delhi," "New Zealand."

Line and Militia Battalions.

1st Bn. (43rd Foot) .. *S. Africa.*
2nd ,, (52nd ,,) .. *Ferozepore, Punjab.*
Details .. .. .. *Battevant.*

3rd Bn. (R. Bucks Mil.) .. *High Wycombe*
4th ,, (Oxford Mil.) .. *Oxford* (Embodied *Gosport*).

Depôt .. .. *Oxford.*

Uniform.—Scarlet. *Facings.*—White. *Agents.*—Messrs. Cox & Co.

Volunteer Battalions.

1. 1st .. .. *Oxford.*
2. 2nd .. .. *Oxford.*
3. 1st Bucks .. *Gt. Marlow.*
4. 4th .. .. *Eton.*

Colonel .. .. .. Wilkinson, Maj. Gen. (*Hon. Lt. Gen.*) F. G. 29Aug.93 15Oct.91

Officer Commanding Regtl. Dist. .. Strachan, Col. J. A. 20Oct.99.

1st and 2nd Battalions.

'Lt.-Colonels. (2)
1Dalzell, *Hon.* A. E. 23Oct.99
2Eccles, R. 2Sept.00

Majors. (2)
(*2nd in Command.*)
1Porter, R. W. 2Sept 00 9Nov.94
2Clark, P. T. 27Sept.00 16Mar.96

Majors. (6)
Hanbury-Williams, J. *C.M.G.* 17June96
1Mockler, G. F. 2Feb.98
v. Barton, D. J. 27Feb.00
m. Hughes, R. G. H. 7July00
Fanshawe, R. 2Sept.00
m. Fairtlough, C. E. G. M. 27Sept.00

Captains. (12)
1Lamotte, F. G. L. 2May92
Davies, H. R. 2May92
2White, E. D. 27July92
v. Luard, R. C. 17Dec.92
2Davy, J. D. W. 2Jan.93
d. 2Parr, C. 22Mar.93
1Lethbridge, E. A. E. 27Sept.93
v. Owen, W. 27Sept.93
2Childers, E. M. 16Oct.93
e.a. Stanton, E. A. 17Mar.94
bt. maj. 16Nov.98
Napier, G. S. F., p.s.c. (*spec. serv. China.*) 30May94
1Colvile, G. N. 9Nov.94
m.c. Cuyler, Sir *C., Bt* 8Jan.97
2Pearson, C. C. 5June97
Owen, R. C. R. 10Feb.98
Ruck Keene, H. L. 28Oct.98
2Darell-Brown, H. F. 3Nov.98
1*Cobb, C.H., adjt.* 3Nov.98
1Watt, R. E. 8Mar.99
1Henley, F. J. 21Sept.99
2Hunter, W. C. 9Oct.99
d. 1Wilkie, C. J. 23Oct.99
2Hamilton, K. R. 4Nov.99
Eden, A. J. F. 24Feb.00
1Feilden, R. M. 24Feb.00
Osborn, P. B., D.S.O. 27Feb.00
2*Marriott-Dodington, W., adj.* 27Feb.00
1Carter, L. J. 27Feb.00
d. Cotton, H. R. S., *Res. of Off.* 28May00
2Scott, L. F. 27Sept.00

Lieutenants. (19)
1Hammick, S. F. 5June97
2Salkeld, R. E. 12Dec.97
2Chichester, C. O. 30Jan.98
Pope-Henne-sy, L. H. R. 5Feb.98
1Stapleton, F. H. 5Mar.98
2Clayton, E. R. 5Mar.98
2Cardwell, C. A. 5Mar.98
2Frith, C. H. 18Sept.98
1Forrest, C. E. 25Oct.98
2Ward, L. E. S. 28Oct.98
1Ballard, J. A. 4Jan.99
2Hampden, O. R. L. 8Mar.99
1Foljambe, *Hon.* G. W. F. S. 21Sept.99
2Nisbet, H. C. 9Oct.99
1Henley, C. F. 23Oct.99
p.d. Richards, C. H. 7 Apr.00 18June97
1Bayley, A. G. 4Nov.99
2Brooke, H. R. M. 24Nov.99
1Wood, H. L. 19Feb.00
1Fuller, J. F. C. 24Feb.00
2Keyworth, R. D. 30July00

2nd Lieutenants. (12)
2Weatherby, J. T. 8Feb.99
2Mitchell, C. J. 11Feb.99
e.a. Nicklin, A. 26Apr.99
2Ovey, R. L. 16Aug.99
1Sullivan, G. A. 6Dec.99
1Brooke, R. R. M. 9Dec.99
1Ward, H. F. 20Jan.00
1Simpson, R. V. 20Jan.00
1Kirkpatrick, E. H. 24Jan.00
1Logan, R. M. 14Feb.00
1White, S. G. R. 14Feb.00
2Norman, A. C. 17Feb.00
2Thorne, A. C. D. 21Feb.00
2Shaw, B. H. 21Feb.00
1Scott-Murray, F. J 4Apr.00
2Dillon, H. M. 18Apr.00
1Higgins, C. G. 21Apr.00
Wingfield, M. ff. R. 21Apr.00
d. Knox, H. V., *Res. of Off.* 18May00
Tunnard, L. 11Aug.00

Adjutants.
1Cobb, C. H., *capt.* 25Aug.97
2Marriott-Dodington, W., *capt.* 1Mar.00

Quarter-Masters.
Williams, G. 19Nov.81
hon. capt. 19Nov.91
Hirst, G. A., 27June83
hon. capt. 27June93
2King, T., *hon. lt.* 24Nov.97
1Ross, W., *hon. lt.* 2Feb.98

3rd Battalion.

(Embodied, 17 Jan. 00 to 1 Nov. 00.)

Hon. Colonel.
Lee, E. D, *hon. c.* 4Aug.00

Lt.-Colonel.
Orkney, E. W., *Earl of* 2Mar.98

Majors.
Terry, W. 24Apr.97
Good, A. W. H. (*H.*) 2Apr.98

Captains. (8)
p.s. Paske, G. F., (*H.*) 22Mar.96
Hall, C. S. 8Mar 93
Thoroton, F. G. D. (*H.*) 7May94
Mainwaring, C. F. K. 31Oct.94
Rose, P. V. 6Feb.95
p.s. Dashwood, *Sir* R. J., *Bt.* (*H.*) 26Feb.96
Walsh, B. J. M. 27July98
Chinnery, E. H. 4Mar.99

Lieuts. and 2nd Lieuts. (12)

Lieutenants.
Wallington, E. W. 4July85
p.s. Christie-Miller, S. R. 27July98
Higgins, R. S. G. 4Aug.00
Brakspear, R. W. (*H.*) 4Aug.00
Harcourt, G. E. (*H.*) 4Aug.00
Boyle, F. J. 4Aug.00
Doran, J. C. M. 4Aug.00
Tarver, F. F. 4Aug.00

2nd Lieutenants.
Young, R. H. 2Nov.00
Tylden, G. 2Nov.00

Inst. of Musk.

Adjutant.
Fairtlough, C. E. G. M. Maj. Oxf. L. I. 27Feb.97

Quarter-Master.
Williams, G., *hon. capt.*

4th Battalion.

"Mediterranean."

(Embodied, 1 May 00)

Hon. Colonel.
p.s. Annesley, Hon. *A. S. A. hon. c.* 12Dec.91

Lt.-Colonel.
Bulkeley, C. R., *hon. c.* (*H.*) 28Nov.91

Majors.
Willan, F. *hon. l.c.* T. (*H.* 19Dec.91
Fortescue, H. C. *hon. l.c.* (*H.*) 16Dec.96

Captains. (6)
Warner, T. C. T., *hon. m.* 19Dec.91
Blyth, J. (*H.*) 17Apr.95
Pulteney, R. P. 1May95
Milton, W. C. De M., Visct. 11Apr.96
p.s. Barrington, W. R. S. (H.) 6Jan 97
Aberdour, S. C. W., *Lord* (*H.*), *I. of M.* 18Jan.99

Lieuts. and 2nd Lieuts. (9)

Lieutenants.
Willan, R. H. 13June00
Jackson, H. N. 13June00
Croft, B. T. H. 13June00
Godsal, P. 13June00
Brooke, T. R. 29Aug.00
Bulkeley, F. R. 12Dec.00

2nd Lieutenants.
Wingfield, *Hon.* M. R. 15May00
Strachey, E., jun. 26Aug.00
Worthington, H. 12Dec.00

Inst. of Musk.
Aberdour, S. C. W., *Lord, capt.* 28Dec.98

Adjutant.
Hughes, R. G. H., Maj. Oxf. L. I. 1Dec.96

Quarter-Master.
Hirst, G. A., *hon. capt.*

Digitized by Google

ARMY LIST.—31ST DECEMBER 1901.

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Regimental Dist. No. 43.....Oxford.

The United Red and White Rose.

"Quebec, 1759," "Mysore," "Hindoostan," "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," "South Africa, 1851-2-3," "Delhi," "New Zealand."

Line and Militia Battalions.

1st Bn. (43rd Foot) .. .. *S. Africa*
2nd „ (52nd „) .. .. *Bombay.*
Details (attd. 6th Prov. Bn.) *Pembroke.*
Depôt .. .. *Oxford.*

3rd Bn. (R. Bucks Mil.) .. *High Wycombe.*
4th „ (Oxford Mil.) .. *Oxford.*

Uniform.—Scarlet. *Facings.*—White. *Agents.*—Messrs. Cox & Co.

Volunteer Battalions.

1. 1st .. .. *Oxford.*
2. 2nd .. .. *Oxford.*
3. 1st Bucks .. *Gt. Marlow.*
4. 4th .. .. *Eton.*

Colonel-in-Chief .. *His Majesty* Charles I., King of Portugal and Algarves, *K.G.* 20Feb 01
Colonel .. .. .. Wilkinson, Maj.-Gen. (*Hon. Lt. Gen.*) F.G. 29Aug.93
15Oct.91

Officer Commanding Regtl. Dist. .. Strachan, Col. J. A. 23Oct.99

1st and 2nd Battalions.

Lt.-Colonels. (2)
1Dalzell, *Hon.* A. E. *C.B.* 23Oct.99
2Eccles, R. 2Sept.00

Majors. (2)
(*2nd in Command.*)
1Porter, R. W. *D.S.O.* 2Sept.00
9Nov.94
2Clark, P. T. 27Sept.00
16Mar.96

Majors. (6)
1Mockler, G. F. 2Feb.98
Hughes, R. G. H. 7July00
s. Fanshawe, R., *D.S.O. p.s.c.* 2Sept.00
m. Fairtlough, C. E. G. M. 27Sept.00
1Lamotte, F. G. L. 29Nov.00
s. Davies, H. R. 13Feb.01

Captains. (12)
v. *White, E. D.* 27July92
v. *Luard, R. C.* 17Dec.92
2Davy, J. D. W. 2Jan.93
Parr, C. 22Mar.93
1Lethbridge, E. A. E. *D.S.O.* 27Sept.93
v. *Owen, W.* 27Sept.93
2Childers, E. M. 16Oct.93
e.a. *Stanton, E. A.* 17Mar.94
bt. maj. 16Nov.98
1Napier, G. S. F., *p.s.c.* 30May94
v. *Colvile, G. N.*, D.S.O. 9Nov.94
m.c. *Cuyler, Sir C., Bt.* 8Jan.97
2Pearson, C. C 5June97
Owen, R. C. R. 10Feb.98
d. 2Ruck-Keene, H. L. *D.S.O.* 28Oct.98
2Darell-Brown, H. F. 3Nov.98
1*Cobb, C. H., adjt.* 3Nov.98
bt. maj. 29Nov.00
1Watt, R. E. 8Mar.99
s. *Henley, F. J.* 21Sept 00
2Hunter, W. C. 9Oct.99
p.b. 1Wilkie, C. J. 23Oct.99
Hamilton, K. R. D.S.O. 4Nov.99
Eden, A. J. F. 24Feb.00
bt. maj. 29Nov.00
1Feilden, R. M. 24Feb.00
Osborn, P. B., D.S.O. 27Feb.00
2*Marriott-Dodington, W. adjt.* 27Feb.00
2Carter, L. J. 27Feb.00

Captains—contd.
1Scott, L. F. 27Sept.00
1Hammick, S. F. 11Dec.00
Salkeld, R. E. 11Jan.01
2Chichester, C. O. 11Jan.01

Lieutenants. (20)
Pope-Hennessy, L.H.R. 5Feb.98
s. *Stapleton, F. H.* 5Mar.98
2Clayton, E. R. 5Mar.98
d. 2Cardwell, C. A. 5Mar.98
2Frith, C. H. 18Sept.98
1Forrest, C. E. *D.S.O.* 25Oct.98
2Ward, L. E. S. 28Oct.98
1Mockler, J. A. 4Jan.99
2Hampden, O. R. L. 8Mar.99
1Foljambe, *Hon.* G. W. F. S. 21Sept.99
2Nisbet, H. C. 9Oct.99
1Henley, C. F. 23Oct.99
p.d. *Richards, C. H.* 7Apr.00
18June97
1Bayley, A. G. 4Nov.99
2Brooke, H. R. M. 24Nov.99
1Wood, H. L. 19Feb.00
1Fuller, J. F. C. 24Feb.00
2Keyworth, R. D. 20Apr.00
2Weatherby, J. T. 30July00
2Mitchell, C. J. 1Aug.00
e.a. *Nicklin, A.* 11Dec.00
2Ovey, R. L. 11Dec.00
1Sullivan, G. A. 11Jan.01
1Brooke, R. R. M. 12Jan.01

2nd Lieutenants. (16)
1Simpson, R. V. 20Jan.00
1Kirkpatrick, E. H. 24Jan.00
1 Logan, R. M. 14Feb.00
2Norman, A. C. 17Feb.00
2Thorne, A. C. D. 21Feb.00
2Shaw, B. H. 21Feb.00
1Scott-Murray, F. J. 4Apr.00
2Dillon, H. M. 18Apr.00
1Higgins, C. G. 21Apr.00
2Wingfield, M. H. R. 21Apr.00
2Tunnard, L. 11Aug.00
1Harnden, A. H. 5Jan.01
1Pollock, J. A. 5Jan.01
1Ind, H. C. 9Mar.01 8Jan.01
2Ponsonby, A. W. N. 9Mar.01 8Jan.01

2nd Lieutenants—contd.
1Logan, R. O. 9Mar.01 8Jan.01
1Scott, C. L. 4May01
2Healy, C. 8May01
1Hermon-Hodge, R. E. U. 11May01
1Peel, F. J. R. 26June01
2Tarver, F. F. 19Oct.01
Adjutants.
1Cobb, C. H., *bt. maj.* 25Aug.97
2Marriott-Dodington, W., *capt.* 1Mar.00
Quarter-Masters.
Williams, G. 19Nov.81
hon. capt. 19Nov.91
King, T., hon. lt. 24Nov.97
1Ross, W., *hon. lt.* 2Feb.98

3rd Battalion.

(Embodied, 17 Jan. 00 to 1 Nov. 00.)

Hon. Colonel.
Lee, E. D., *hon. c.* 4Aug.00

Lt.-Colonel.
Orkney, E. W., *Earl of* 2Mar.98

Majors.
Terry, W. 24Apr.97
†*Good, A. W. H.* (*H*) 2Apr.98

Captains. (8)
p.s. Paske, G. F., *hon. m.* (*H*) *p.b.* 22Mar.90
Hall, C. S. 8Mar.93
p.b. Thoroton, F. G. D. (*H*) 7May94
Mainwaring, C. F. K. 31Oct.94
Walsh, B. J. M. 27July98
Chinnery, E. H. 4Mar.99

Lieuts. and 2nd Lieuts. (12)
Lieutenants.
Wallington, E. W. C.M.G. 4July85
p.s. Christie-Miller, S. R. 27July98
Higgins, R. S. G. 4Aug.00
Brakspear, R. W. (*H*) 4Aug.00
Harcourt, G. E. (*H*) 4Aug.00
Boyle, F. J. 4Aug.00
Doran, J. C. M. 4Aug.00
p.b. Young, R. H. (*H*) 2Nov.01
Tylden, G. 2Nov.01
2nd Lieutenants.
Turner, G. R. 20Feb.01
Oldrey, R. J. B. (*H*) 13Mar.01

Inst. of Musketry.

Adjutant.
Fairtlough, C. E. G. M., Maj. Oxf. L. I. 27Feb.97

Quarter-Master.
Williams, G., *hon. capt.*

4th Battalion.

"Mediterranean."

(Embodied, 1 May 00 to 3 July 01.)

Hon. Colonel.
p.s. *Annesley*, Hon. *A. S. A. hon. c.* 12Dec.91

Lt.-Colonel.

Major.
Willan, F. *hon. l.c.* (T) (*H*) 19Dec.91

Captains. (6)
Warner, T. C. T., *hon. m.* 19Dec.91
Blyth, J. (*H*) 17Apr.95
Pulteney, R. P. 1May95
Milton, W. C. De M. *Visct. D.S.O.* 11Apr.96
p.s. Barrington, *Hon.* W. R. S. (*H*) 6Jan.97
Aberdour, S. C. W. *Lord*, (*H*), *I. of M.* 18Jan.99

Lieuts. and 2nd Lieuts. (9)
Lieutenants.
Willan, R. H. 13June00
Jackson, H. N. 13June00
Croft, B. T. H. 13June00
Godsal, P. 13June00
Bulkeley, F. R. 12Dec.00
Strachey, E. 22Feb.01
Worthington, H. 4May01
Price, W. V. R. 2Nov.01
McClintock, R. Le P. 2Nov.01

2nd Lieutenant.
Gibb, C. C. A. 24Apr.01
Inman, T. H. 30Oct.01
Wynter, C. D. 23Nov.01

Inst. of Musk.
Aberdour, S. C. W. *Lord, capt.* 28Dec.98

Adjutant.
Parr, C. Capt. Oxf. L. I. 2Dec.01
(*Capt. in the Army* 22Mar.93.)

Quarter-Master.
King, T., *hon. lt.*

† Serving with M. I., S. Africa.

Digitized by Google

THE COLONEL-IN-CHIEF OF THE REGIMENT.

THE "London Gazette" of the 19th February, 1901, contained the following announcement:—

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY. HIS MAJESTY CHARLES I., KING OF PORTUGAL AND ALGARVES, K.G., TO BE COLONEL-IN-CHIEF.

Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson, Colonel of the Regiment, at once telegraphed to His Majesty a message, from the Officers, Non-commissioned Officers and men of the Regiment, acknowledging the great honour that the appointment had conferred on them. To this His Majesty replied:—

Lisbon, February 21st, 1901.

To Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson,

Thank most heartily you, the Officers, N.C. Officers and men of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry for the most sincere congratulations you send me on my appointment as Colonel-in-Chief of this heroic Regiment. Be sure that nothing could touch me more than this appointment—new token of friendship given by His Majesty King Edward to myself and my country.

Your Colonel-in-Chief,

CARLOS DE BRAGANÇA.

A State of the Regiment for the month of February was printed for the information of His Majesty, and contained the names of all Officers of the Line, Militia, and Volunteer Battalions. The strength was as follows:—

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY,

FEBRUARY, 1901.

BATTALIONS, ETC.	OFFICERS.								WARRANT AND NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND MEN.						Total of all Ranks.
	Colonel Commanding.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	2nd Lieutenants.	Staff.	Total.	Warrant Officers.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Buglers.	Privates.	Total.	
I. LINE BATTALIONS.															
1st Battalion	—	1	3	7	8	10	2	31	—	57	45	16	1,134	1,252	1,283
2nd Battalion	—	1	1	6	11	7	2	28	2	46	42	12	943	1,053	1,031
The Depôt and Details	1	—	—	4	—	3	—	8	3	27	35	4	738	807	815
Employed on the Staff	—	—	3	6	4	1	—	14	—	—	—	—	—	—	14
II. MILITIA BATTALIONS.															
3rd Battalion	—	1	2	7	8	2	2	22	1	20	18	8	309	356	378
4th Battalion	—	1	2	6	6	3	2	20	1	33	26	8	309	377	397
III. VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS.															
1st Volunteer Battalion	—	1	1	7	2	24	2	37	—	19	39	10	618	686	723
2nd Volunteer Battalion	—	1	2	6	5	5	2	21	—	53	44	18	731	846	867
1st Bucks Volunteers	—	1	2	9	3	10	2	27	—	64	42	17	782	905	932
4th Volunteer Battalion	—	1	1	5	4	6	2	19	—	29	11	10	385	435	454
TOTAL	1	8	17	63	51	71	16	227	7	348	302	103	5,949	6,717	6,944

Digitized by Google

The Officers deputed to represent the Regiment, and to proceed to Lisbon to salute the Colonel-in-Chief, were Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson, Major J. Hanbury-Williams, C.M.G., and Captain C. Parr, who left England on the 29th March and arrived at the Portuguese capital on the 1st April. On the 2nd they were presented to His Majesty, and in the evening were invited to dine at the palace, when the King was graciously pleased to decorate General Green-Wilkinson with the Grand Cross of the Order of St. Benton D'Aviz, Major Hanbury-Williams being appointed a Commander and Captain Parr an Officer of the same Order.

During the three days' stay of the Deputation in Lisbon the greatest hospitality was shown to the Officers, who as royal guests were taken to the various objects of interest, and invited to inspect the Regiments of the Garrison. The Colonel of the Caçadores (who were quartered in the country) wrote thus to General Green-Wilkinson:—

The Colonel and the Officers of the First Regiment Caçadores of the Rean, as representing all the Caçadores, desire to present to Sir General and their comrades of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry the very cordial greeting, saluting our commander.

The following letter accompanied a gift of three bullets picked up on the battlefield of Busaco:—

Le Général Eduardo de Castelbranco, directeur du Musée d'artillerie, presents ses compliments à son Exce. le Lieutenant-Général Wilkinson, et, en regrêttant bien de ne pas lui avoir fait visiter le Musée, il prie son Excellence de vouloir bien accepter, pour lui, et pour ses deux officers, Messieurs le Major Hanbury-Williams et le Capitaine Parr, trois boulets trouvés sur le champ de bataille de Busaco, où le régiment du Oxfordshire Light Infantry s'est couvert de gloire.

Lisbonne, le 3 avril, 1901.

Digitized by Google

On the occasion of the birthday of H.M. the King of Portugal, the following telegram was despatched from the 1st Battalion in South Africa:—

To His Majesty the King of Portugal and Algarves, Lisbon.

September 18th.—Your Regiment most respectfully tenders its warmest congratulations on Your Majesty's birthday, and drinks to your long life and happiness.

1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, South Africa.

On September 27th the following gracious reply was received:—

1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, South Africa.

I thank you heartily for your congratulations, and as your Colonel-in-Chief wish you happiness and prosperity.

Carlos R.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT EXTRA-REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED, 31ST DECEMBER 1901.

Rank.	Name.	Appointment.
Major	R. Fanshawe, D.S.O., *p.s.c.*	Staff Officer to M.I. Column, S. Africa.
„	C. E. G. M. Fairtlough	Adjutant, 3rd Battalion.
„	H. R. Davies	Intelligence Department, S. Africa (Staff Captain).
Captain	E. D. White	Adjutant, 2nd Volunteer Battalion.
„	R. C. Luard	Adjutant, 4th Volunteer Battalion, East Surrey Regiment.
„	C. Parr	Adjutant, 4th Battalion.
„	W. Owen	Adjutant, 1st Bucks Volunteers.
„ and Bt. Major	E. A. Stanton	Egyptian Army; Civil Governor of Khartum (Local Lt.-Colonel).
Captain	G. N. Colvile, D.S.O.	Adjutant, 1st Nottinghamshire Volunteers (Robin Hood).
„	*Sir* Charles Cuyler, *Bart.*	Instructor, Military Engineering, R.M. College, Sandhurst.
„	R. C. R. Owen	Uganda Rifles.
„	F. J. Henley	A.D.C. to the High Commissioner, South Africa.
„	W. C. Hunter	Station Staff Officer, Ranikhet, India (not seconded).
„	K. R. Hamilton, D.S.O.	Adjutant, South African Constabulary.
„	P. B. Osborn, D.S.O.	Uganda Rifles.
„	R. E. Salkeld	East African Rifles.
Lieutenant	L. H. R. Pope-Hennessy	East African Rifles.
„	F. H. Stapleton	Intelligence Department, South Africa (Staff Captain).
„	C. H. Richards	Army Pay Department (Captain).
„	A. Nicklin	Egyptian Army.

Digitized by Google

FORMER OFFICERS OF THE REGIMENT ON THE ACTIVE LIST OF THE ARMY, 31ST DECEMBER 1901.

Army Rank.	Name.	Date of Rank.	On Regimental Strength.	How Employed.
Colonel	H. Kingscote	20 May 1889	1865–1889	Half-pay.
„	F. H. Plowden	20 May 1898	1872–1900	A. A. G., Bombay.
Lt.-Colonel	P. T. Rivett-Carnac	20 May 1898	1873–1883	Comg. W. Riding Regt.
„	E. E. M. Lawford	9 Aug. 1899	1874–1876	Indian Staff Corps.
„	A. F. Mockler-Ferryman	7 July 1900	1877–1900	Professor, R.M.C., Sandhurst.
„	F. J. Evelegh	27 Sept. 1900	1872–1900	Comg. Royal Garrison Regt.
„	J. Hanbury-Williams, C.M.G.	29 Nov. 1900	1878–1900	Pte. Sec. to the Sec. of State for War.
„	A. G. Burn	10 Mar. 1901	1876–1877	Indian Staff Corps.
Major	C. M. Hutton, *p.s.c.*	27 July 1892	1873–1892	Lancashire Fusiliers.
„	G. S. Kerrich	1 May 1898	1878–1880	Indian Staff Corps.
„	A. H. Dobbs	1 May 1898	1878–1880	„ „
„	*Hon.* C. G. Bruce	20 May 1898	1887–1888	„ „
„	F. H. Taylor	20 May 1898	1887–1888	„ „
„	W. H. M. Stewart	25 May 1898	1878–1881	„ „
„	F. C. W. Rideout	22 Jan. 1899	1879–1881	„ „
„	E. L. Holloway	25 Feb. 1900	1880–1882	„ „
„	H. L. B. Acton	11 Aug. 1900	1880–1883	„ „
„	F. J. Moberly, D.S.O., *p.s.c.*	29 Nov. 1900	1888–1891	„ „
„	R. H. D. Thring	22 Jan. 1901	1881–1883	„ „
„	B. Holloway, *p.s.c.*	10 July 1901	1881–1883	„ „
„	F. Churchill	10 July 1901	1882–1883	„ „
„	J. R. Mathewes	10 July 1901	1882–1884	„ „
„	G. B. Hodson	10 July 1901	1884	„ „
„	W. A. Oswald	10 July 1901	1882–1884	„ „
„	F. G. Cardew	10 July 1901	1883–1886	„ „
„	C. H. F. Binstead	10 July 1901	1883–1886	„ „
Captain	R. W. Falcon	10 Mar. 1894	1883–1884	„ „
„	C. E. H. Connell	10 Mar. 1894	1883–1884	„ „
„	J. E. L. Gibbs	1 July 1894	1894–1895	Bedfordshire Regt.
„	F. W. H. Cox	6 Feb. 1895	1884–1886	Indian Staff Corps.
„	C. G. Prendergast	23 Aug. 1895	1884–1886	„ „
„	N. A. H. Budd	9 May 1896	1885–1886	„ „
„	H. W. Johnston	30 Jan. 1897	1886–1887	„ „
„	H. C. C. Ducat	30 Jan. 1897	1886–1887	„ „
„	R. Harman, D.S.O.	25 Aug. 1897	1886–1888	„ „
„	J. Hill, D.S.O.	5 Feb. 1898	1887–1888	„ „
„	R. de L. Faunce	17 Sept. 1898	1887–1889	„ „
„	B. R. Goren	25 Jan. 1899	1888–1889	South Lancashire Regt.
„	F. W. Bagshawe	22 Aug. 1899	1888–1892	Indian Staff Corps.
„	G. Drage	23 Mar. 1900	1889–1892	„ „
„	W. L. F. Blake	12 May 1900	1893–1897	Royal Fusiliers.
„	E. H. Payne	21 Sept. 1900	1889–1890	Indian Staff Corps.
„	W. S. Prentis	21 Sept. 1900	1889–1892	„ „
„	A. C. Stewart	10 July 1901	1892–1893	„ „
„	A. C. Edwardes	10 July 1901	1892–1896	„ „
„	H. N. Holden	10 July 1901	1892–1894	„ „
Lieutenant	A. B. Molesworth	11 Jan. 1899	1896–1898	West India Regt.
2nd Lieut.	H. F. Ward	20 Jan. 1900	1900–1901	Irish Guards.
Q'ter. M'r. (Hon. Lt.)	B. Stannard	18 July 1894	1894–1900	Lancashire Fusiliers.

Digitized by Google

REGIMENTAL RESERVE OF OFFICERS, 1ST JANUARY 1901.

Rank.	Name.	Date of Rank.	Regimental Service.	Present Appointment.
Lt.-Colonel	H. M. S. Douglas -	11 Mar. 1882	1866–1889	—
„	J. Johnstone, *p.s.c.* -	16 Mar. 1892	1866–1896	—
„	R. B. R. Williamson -	22 Mar. 1893	1867–1893	—
„	J. G. C. Curtis - -	19 May 1893	1871–1896	—
„	W. H. Cunliffe - -	13 Dec. 1893	1869–1893	—
„	Lord C. R. Pratt -	29 Dec. 1894	1867–1894	—
Major -	F. A. B. Talbot -	27 Sept. 1893	1873–1893	—
„ -	H. A. Terry - -	22 Dec. 1894	1877–1898	—
Captain -	H. A. Amyatt-Burney	18 June 1881	1884–1888	Res. R. Dragoons.
„ -	E. G. Mansel - -	8 July 1885	1873–1894	Adjt. R. Ir. Fus. Res. Regt.
„ -	E. T. C. Bower - -	9 Aug. 1886	1878–1895	Brig. Major Vol. Brig.
„ -	H. R. S. Cotton -	1 Jan. 1889	1878–1899	Attached to Depôt, Oxford.
„ -	P. S. Stanhope - -	8 Jan. 1897	1887–1899	—

Digitized by Google

1ST BATTALION, 1ST JANUARY, 1901.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Rank.	Name.	Remarks.
Lieut.-Colonel	Hon. A. E. Dalzell	Commanding.
Major	R. W. Porter	2nd in Command.
,,	G. F. Mockler	Detachment, Gottenburg.
Captain	F. G. L. Lamotte.	
,,	E. A. E. Lethbridge.	
,,	G. N. Colvile	England, invalided.
,,	R. E. Watt.	
,,	F. J. Henley	A.D.C. to H.E. the High Commissioner.
,,	C. J. Wilkie	With details in England.
,,	R. M. Feilden	With 2nd Battalion in India.
,,	L. J. Scott.	
Lieutenant	S. F. Hammick.	
,,	F. H. Stapleton	Intelligence Department, Cape Town.
,,	C. E. Forrest	M. I. Company.
,,	J. A. Ballard	M. I. Company.
,,	Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe	Detachment, Leeuwpoort.
,,	C. F. Henley.	
,,	A. G. Bayley.	
,,	H. L. Wood.	
,,	J. F. C. Fuller.	
2nd Lieutenant	G. A. Sullivan.	
,, ,,	R. R. M. Brooke	M. I. Company.
,, ,,	H. F. Ward.	
,, ,,	R. V. Simpson.	
,, ,,	E. H. Kirkpatrick	England, invalided.
,, ,,	R. M. Logan	,, ,,
,, ,,	S. G. R. White	,, ,,
,, ,,	F. J. Scott-Murray	Detachment, Gottenburg.
,, ,,	C. G. Higgins.	
Captain	C. H. Cobb	Adjutant.
Lieutenant	W. Ross	Quartermaster.

Attached with the Volunteer Company:—

Captain	M. F. Lathy.	
Lieutenant	L. C. Hawkins.	
,,	C. A. Barron.	

Digitized by Google

THE 1st BATTALION IN SOUTH AFRICA, 1901.

Regimental Diary :—

January 1st 1901.—The Head-quarters of the Battalion were at Heilbron, Orange River Colony ; Lieut.-Colonel Hon. A. E. Dalzell was in command of the Battalion, as well as of the Station and the lines of communication between Heilbron and Woolvehoek ; Major R. W. Porter, Assistant Provost-Marshal, Heilbron ; and Captain and Adjutant C. H. Cobb, Station Staff-Officer. The Battalion furnished the following detachments : (1) Leeuwpoort Halt (about four miles up the line towards Woolvehoek, where a deep spruit is crossed by a long bridge) A Company, consisting of Lieut. Hon. G. W. F. S. Foljambe (commanding), Lieut. J. F. C. Fuller, and 65 N.C.O.'s and men ; (2) Gottenburg (further up the line and about 14 miles from Heilbron), Major G. F. Mockler (commanding), Lieut. H. L. Wood, 2nd Lieut. F. J. Scott-Murray, and 165 N.C.O.'s and men.

Heilbron is situated about 50 miles north-east of Kroonstad, and is the terminus of a branch line which joins the main line at Woolvehoek, 30 miles to the north-west. There is telegraphic communication with Woolvehoek, heliographic with Vredefort Road (a station on the main line about 22 miles to the west), and by heliograph and lamp with Gottenburg and Leeuwpoort Halt. Two trains run per week (Tuesdays and Fridays), arriving at 9 a.m., and leaving again at 1 p.m.

Boers are always to be seen on the hills round the town, especially to the east, where they take up a position watching the road to Frankfort, 30 miles east of Heilbron. Communication with Frankfort is maintained by means of native runners, who manage to get through by travelling at night across the veldt and away from the road.

January 2nd.—Information having been received that a gun was buried on the farm of a man named Schoeman at Bronkhorstslaaifontein, about 12 miles south-east of Heilbron, the following force paraded at 5 a.m., under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Hon. A. E. Dalzell : 2 Companies, 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry (Captain Childers' and Captain Lathy's, each 100 strong) ; 2 guns, 17th Battery R.F.A. ; 30 men, 77th Company Imperial Yeomanry ; 10 mounted men, 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry ; 1 Maxim gun.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

AS... AND
TI... ONS
L

Digitized by Google

The morning was dark and cloudy, and at about 7 a.m. a heavy downpour of rain set in, accompanied by thunder and lightning, which lasted up to 11.30 a.m., and made the going very heavy. On approaching the farm, many Boers were seen on the farms around, and they opposed our advance considerably. Bringing the guns into action, and sending the mounted men forward, the main kopje overlooking the farm was taken, and the other hills round were also soon in our possession. The farm itself was then occupied. Mrs. Schoeman and her two daughters were on the premises, but denied all knowledge as to the whereabouts of the owner of the farm, or of there being guns or anything of the kind buried in the vicinity. A search was then instituted, and several likely spots were dug out, but without result. Then four natives were sent into the dam, to feel about in the mud at the deep end, when, after a little time, a gun-wheel was located. The search was now prosecuted thoroughly, and the following were found, with great difficulty dragged to land, and placed on wagons: 1 Krupp gun-carriage, 1 ammunition wagon, 2 limbers, 5 wheels, 16 metal shell boxes, 16 leather cartridge-cases, 2 long rammer brushes, and a great quantity of shells, rifle ammunition, and other articles. During the time that the things were being collected, the enemy kept up a continuous fire on our posts on the surrounding hills. Though the gun itself had not been found, it was deemed advisable, owing to the time it had taken to get together what we had found, not to delay any longer, especially as we knew that the enemy were being reinforced, with a view to opposing us on the march back. Accordingly, at 2 p.m., a start was made on the return journey, and we had not proceeded far when a heavy fire was opened on us from Spitz Kop, a hill on our left which was strongly held, the fire soon becoming general from all sides. In this manner we were opposed the whole way home until within three miles of Heilbron, the casualties being as follows: *Wounded*, Trooper Chesworth, 77th Company Imperial Yeomanry, severe; Privates Harvey, Douglas, and Gilder, Oxfordshire Light Infantry, all severe; one horse and one mule *killed;* one R.A. horse *wounded* in two places; one mule *wounded.*

Troops reached camp at 6 p.m. Our scouts afterwards reported that the Boers brought two ambulances on to the field, and were busy loading them, Commandant Wetman being severely wounded.

January 5th.—About 3 p.m. a convoy of wagons was seen coming over the hills to the east. This turned out to be a sick convoy, with 30 wounded officers and men of the Commander-in-Chief's Body Guard. The action had taken place at Spytfontein (near Lindley), where 700 Boers, under Philip Botha, had captured 120 of the Body Guard. All

Digitized by Google

the wounded were placed in the Court House, and a special train was sent for.

January 6th.—Two of the Body Guard died of their wounds during the night. At 9 a.m. the remainder of them except two (Captain Butters and Sergeant-Major Ramsay) left by train for Kroonstad. Captain Butters and Sergeant-Major Ramsay died of their wounds during the afternoon; the latter had eight wounds.

January 7th.—Captain Butters and Sergeant-Major Ramsay were buried in Heilbron Cemetery with full military honours. The escort consisted of 100 men 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, under Captain Childers; the band and buglers were also present, and as many officers of the garrison as could be spared off duty.

January 8th.—Firing was heard at dawn from the direction of Vecht Kop, south-east. General C. Knox was expected to arrive soon from that direction.

January 9th.—Big guns were heard at 6 a.m. to the south-east, and in the same direction again in the evening.

Scouts brought in word that a large British Column was advancing from the Lindley direction, and another was moving towards Reitz.

January 11th.—This morning at Leeuwpoort Halt at 3.25 a.m. one of the sentries (Private Venn, 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry) was sniped. Two shots were fired at him, one bullet passing through his helmet, the other through the sleeve of his coat. This man had previously been sniped when on sentry at Leeuwpoort one night about two months ago, and on that occasion had two bullets through his clothes; he also had two more through his clothing at the battle of Paardeberg on February 18th, 1900.

At 4.40 a.m. Lieut. Hon. G. Foljambe went out with a mounted patrol in the direction of Gottenburg. When the patrol had reached the high ground above Steyn's Halt, and were just going down the other side, Lieut. Foljambe looked to his left to see what Private Appleby was doing, and saw about 20 Boers to his left rear. He immediately gave the signal to retire, and all got away under a heavy fire, except Private Appleby, 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, who was shot through the head and killed.

January 19th.—A terrific storm struck the camp at 2 p.m., doing considerable damage. The roof of the Officers' Mess was blown off. The Mess was composed of railway sleepers, with a roof of sheets of corrugated iron. The roof contained 32 sheets of corrugated iron, held down on each side by a 30-foot steel railway rail weighing over 500 lbs. The whole roof was blown away in one piece, and fell 30 yards from the Mess, where it broke up and scattered, one piece of corrugated iron being

Digitized by Google

picked up 132 yards away. The rail on the side on which the storm struck was blown over the building, and fell 30 yards away behind the Quartermaster's tent. Terrific rain and hail lasted till 3.30 p.m.

January 24th.—A convoy of 53 wagons arrived at Heilbron escorted by 200 Mounted Infantry, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Williams (the Buffs). During the afternoon 300 men and a Maxim, Royal Sussex Regiment, and 50 Yeomanry arrived by train to join his Column.

January 25th.—Lieut.-Colonel Williams left Heilbron at 5 a.m. with the above-named force (plus one 15-pounder field-gun lent from the Heilbron garrison) *en route* for Frankfort.

January 30th.—Guns were heard this morning in the Frankfort direction about 11.30 a.m., probably Lieut.-Colonel Williams engaging the enemy on his return from Frankfort.

February 1st.—Frankfort having been evacuated, the garrison, consisting of the following, came into Heilbron: 2nd Battalion Royal West Kent Regiment; two guns, 2nd Battery R.F.A.; 33rd Company Imperial Yeomanry. They also brought in 490 refugees, 250 natives, 664 cattle, 2,337 sheep, and 150 goats.

February 4th.—Lieut.-Colonel Williams moved off with his Column at 4.30 a.m., taking with him also 6 officers, 271 men, 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry; 5 officers, 186 men, 2nd Royal West Kent Regiment; 2 guns, 2nd Battery, R.F.A. The officers of the Battalion accompanying Colonel Williams' Column were: Captains Lamotte, Childers, and Lathy, Lieuts. Sullivan, Hawkins, and Banon. They moved in a south-easterly direction towards Spitzkop, the intention being to clear the country to the south and south-west of Heilbron of all stock, food-stuff, and women and children.

February 6th.—Guns heard in the direction of Spitzkop; probably Williams' Column.

February 7th.—Williams' guns again heard to the south.

February 9th.—Heard from Colonel Williams, at Rhenoster Drift, near Zwavel Krans, saying that he had handed over to a Column, which had met him from Rhenoster Station, 15 ox-wagons, containing 171 Dutch people and one prisoner of war, and a quantity of sheep and cattle, and that he had burned immense quantities of mealies, forage, and food supplies. He intended crossing the river at Slootkraal, then moving north and crossing Elands Spruit, and clearing Spitzkop (this is another one not to be confused with the one mentioned on February 4th. That one is south-east of Heilbron; this one is west of it).

February 10th.—We saw Colonel Williams' Column at 9 a.m. moving

Digitized by Google

north, about seven miles west of Heilbron. Enemy were following him, and fighting was going on.

February 13th.—Colonel Williams arrived at Berlin, south-west of Gottenburg, and north-west of Heilbron. He sent into Gottenburg 64 Dutch and 31 Kaffirs, also 2,000 sheep and 200 cattle.

February 14th.—Colonel Williams to-day moved on to Elandskop, north-east of Heilbron, always a favourite resort of the Boers. A Column moved out from Heilbron (under Major Western, 2nd Royal West Kent Regiment) to demonstrate to the east.

February 15th.—Colonel Williams arrived at Leeuwpoort to get supplies. A force of 110 Infantry, 24 Yeomanry, under command of Captain E. A. Lethbridge, moved out to Kalkfontein Farm (north), and brought in a quantity of mealies.

February 16th.—Colonel Williams' Column left Leeuwpoort, moving south.

February 17th.—Colonel Williams was at Paardekraal North, south of Heilbron, on the Kroonstad road.

February 26th.—Captain R. E. Watt, with 50 men of the Regiment, 25 men 77th Company I. Y., and five wagons, moved out at 4 a.m. to a Kaffir kraal two miles east of camp, and brought in 67 sacks of mealies.

About 3 p.m. two Boer refugees, whom we had armed and sent out on cattle guard to protect the refugees' cattle, were surrounded about two miles out to the north. Captain E. A. Lethbridge, with 40 men and the 77th Company I. Y., went out and rescued the two men, both of whom had had their horses shot. One of the refugees had killed a Boer.

March 2nd.—The detachment at Gottenburg, under command of Major G. F. Mockler, rejoined head-quarters, being relieved by the 2nd R. W. Kent Regiment. The detachment marched into Heilbron, arriving at midnight. Twenty men proceeded to Elandsfontein to join the M. I. Company.

March 8th.—Guns were heard to westward at 7 a.m.

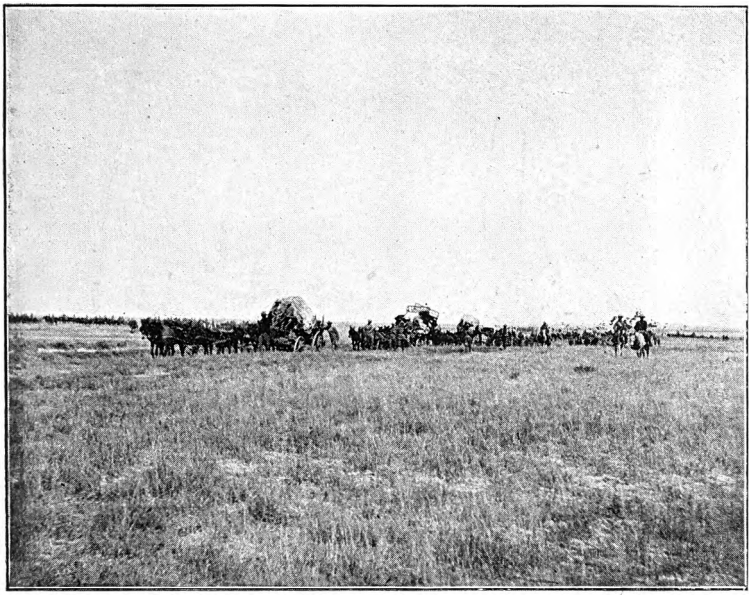
March 9th.—Guns were heard to south-west at 9 a.m.

March 13th.—A farm called "Jamaica," about one mile from our outposts on the west side, had been used for some time by us as an isolation farm for lung-sick cattle. Whenever any died and had to be dragged out, the Boers always collected on the ridge beyond (about 4,000 yards from our outpost line) and sniped from some old kraals there. To-day a party was organized to drive some lung-sick cattle out beyond the farm. The 77th Company I. Y. found the escort for the party. The 5-in. gun was hidden below the crest of our hill, and with it an escort of 50 men of B Company 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, under command of Captain L. F. Scott. As soon as the party moved

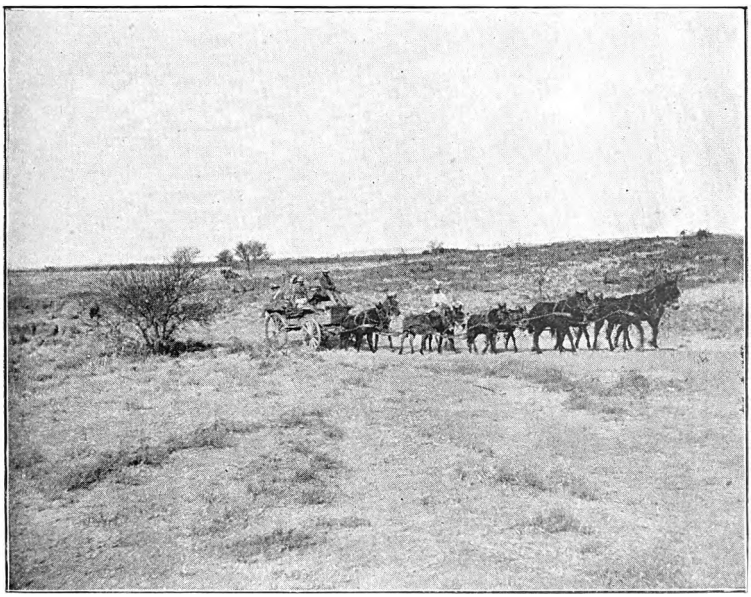
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



TREKKING FROM KOODOOSRAND TO BLOEMFONTEIN.



THE KOODOOSRAND WEEKLY MAIL.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
L

Digitized by Google

out the enemy collected in the kraals and commenced sniping. The Yeomanry replied and kept them busy, while the gun was got ready. Then the kraals were shelled, and the Yeomanry pushed forward and seized the ridge. The lung-sick cattle were then driven into the kraals on the ridge and there slaughtered, thus rendering the kraals untenable in future for the Boers. Our loss was nil; the enemy's loss unknown, but one Boer had his head blown off by a lyddite shell.

March 15th.—At 2 a.m. Lieut. Hon. G. Foljambe signalled from Leeuwpoort that loud explosions were taking place up the line beyond him. Directly after several more loud explosions were plainly heard at Heilbron. Lieut. Foljambe then signalled that heavy firing was taking place at the next post up the line. Reinforcements were at once sent out to Leeuwpoort. In the morning it was found the Boers had blown up three culverts, four telegraph poles, and damaged two miles of the permanent way. A construction train was sent for to mend the break.

Telegraphic communication was stopped at 2 a.m., but messages were got through by signal to Gottenburg, and thence by wire on.

By 4 p.m. telegraphic communication was re-established, and the line repaired by 9 a.m. the following morning.

March 18th.—A force of 150 Infantry and 50 Yeomanry paraded at 3 a.m., and proceeded to a place known as Pierce's Trees, about four miles out to the east, the object being to seize the high ground there before daybreak and hold it all day, in order to give the large amount of cattle a good day's grazing. Sniping went on all day; result, one Boer killed and three wounded, our casualties nil.

With the force were 100 men 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, under command of Lieut. C. F. Henley and 2nd Lieut. F. J. Scott-Murray.

In the evening a flag of truce came in from Christian De Wet bringing two letters, one for Lord Kitchener, and the other addressed to the O.C., Heilbron, asking him to forward the letter to Lord Kitchener.

At 9.45 p.m. a special troop train arrived from Virginia Siding bringing two officers (Captain Lathy and Lieut. Barron) and 93 N.C.O.'s and men from Lieut.-Colonel Williams' Column.

March 19th.—2nd Lieut. F. J. Scott-Murray proceeded to Pretoria by the train to-day, to convey C. De Wet's letter to Lord Kitchener.

March 27th.—At 1 p.m. to-day a force moved out from Heilbron with eight days' forage and rations, under command of Major Western, 2nd Royal West Kent Regiment, to operate in conjunction with Lieut.-Colonel Williams' Column. With the force were 150 men 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, under command of Lieut. H. L. Wood and Lieut. C. A. Barron.

Digitized by Google

STATE OF THE 1ST OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

HEILBRON, ORANGE RIVER COLONY, 1*st April*, 1901.

Station.	No. of Companies.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	2nd Lieutenants.	Staff.	Sergeants.	Buglers.	Corporals.	Privates.	Public Horses and Mules. Riding.	Draught.	Pack.
At Headquarters	4	1	2	4	2	4	2	29	14	20	444	7	42	7
With M.I. Company	1	—	—	—	2	1	—	2	1	5	160	—	—	—
At Leeuwpoort	1	—	—	—	1	1	—	3	—	3	57	—	—	—
At other places	—	—	—	3	1	1	—	5	—	4	47	—	—	—
With Col. Williams' column	2	—	—	1	1	1	—	3	—	4	133	—	—	—
With Major Western's do.	1	—	—	—	2	—	—	6	—	3	128	—	—	—
In hospital, &c...	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	7	—	5	107	—	—	—
In military prison	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	—
Servants to officers	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	—	—	—
Total	9	1	3	8	10	8	2	55	15	44	1086	7	42	7

April 1*st*.—The telegraph wire was cut during the night, and communication interrupted between Heilbron and Wolvehoek. The line was found to have been cut in two places at 13 and 18 mile stones; in one place a whole span of wire had been taken clean away; it was mended and working by 2 p.m.

April 3*rd*.—Major Western's column returned. Orders were received to send the Volunteer Company to Cape Town *en route* for England.

April 4*th*.—The Volunteer Company (85 strong) under command of Captain Lathy and Lieut. Barron, left Heilbron at 2 p.m. for Cape Town. The Company was played down to the railway station by the band.

Lieut. Hawkins was left behind, sick in hospital.

April 8*th*.—Lieut Hawkins left for Cape Town, *en route* for England.

April 9*th*.—Lieut.-Colonel Williams left Heilbron at 4.30 a.m., going in a northerly direction. He took with him three officers (Captain Childers, 2nd Lieuts. Sullivan and Higgins,) and 140 men, 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

April 11*th*.—A force consisting of 100 men 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 150 men 2nd R.W. Kent Regiment, 2 guns 5th Battery R.F.A., 42 Yeomanry, and 7 Mounted men 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, under command of Lieut.-Colonel Hon. A. E. Dalzell, went out to a farm (New Holland) six miles S.E. of Heilbron to bring in the owner, John Groenewald, and his family, who were being threatened by the Boers. The family and an immense quantity of mealies as well as 40 horses, were brought in. A large quantity of mealies were also found in the adjoining farms "Canaan" and "Vaalbank," which were destroyed.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

The Boers hung round on the front and flanks all day, and sniping went on the whole time. Our casualties were one man Imperial Yeomanry, wounded.

April 15th.—A force of 100 men 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 150 men 2nd R.W. Kent Regiment, 40 mounted men, 2 guns, under command of Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. A. E. Dalzell, moved out and operated to the west of Heilbron, passing by Modderfontein and Leeuwpoort, and thence to Steyn's Halt. At the latter place the Boers were found; the infantry occupied the high ground in the centre, a few of the mounted troops moved round the right to threaten the enemy's left, while the remainder of the mounted men and the guns moved on to Steyn's Halt. The enemy were shelled and fled.

April 24th.—Soon after midnight the camp was alarmed by the sound of heavy firing. The entire garrison turned out and manned the entrenchments. A post known as "Kraal Hill," held by Captain R. E. Watts' Company, was attacked on three sides at once. Heavy firing continued for some time, and by 1.30 a.m. the enemy were driven off, our casualties being No. 1,804 Private H. Lawrence, 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, slightly wounded in the arm. The enemy also attacked the front of the main camp of the Battalion, but without success, and did no damage. The night was very dark, and it was impossible to say whether we inflicted any loss on the enemy.

The enemy retired in the direction of Elandskop; the next morning a party of Yeomanry, 40 in number, were sent out from Heilbron towards Elandskop, and came upon 90 Boers, whom they drove off, killing 3 and capturing their arms and ammunition. Two Boers surrendered to the O.C. Heilbron at daybreak.

April 28th.—The Battalion furnished 100 men, under Major G. F. Mockler, to form part of a force which left Heilbron at twelve noon to escort a convoy of 60 wagons with supplies for General Elliot's columns to Ladybrand, about 10 miles E. of Heilbron. This force returned next day.

May 3rd.—100 men and 2 officers formed part of a force which escorted a convoy out to Taaibosh, about 11 miles east, with supplies for General Elliot's columns.

May 4th.—The escort to convoy returned to Heilbron at 12 noon, having handed over the wagons to a force sent from General Elliot The escort brought back captured stock and prisoners of war.

May 7th.—Lieut. Stevenson and 25 N.C.O's and men belonging to the Volunteer Battalions of the Regiment arrived from England and joined the Battalion.

May 9th.—The 140 men of the Battalion who had been with Colonel

Digitized by Google

Williams' column since Feb. 4th, were returned to the Battalion, and replaced by Major G. F. Mockler's Company made up to 140 strong.

May 30th.—The sound of guns was heard at 12 noon to the south. As it was known that the Boers had been trying to get about 400 horses up north to Delarey since the 25th, it was guessed at once that these guns were a column of ours engaging the enemy driving these horses. Accordingly, a force of 2 guns, 100 Infantry (50 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry) and 60 mounted men (25 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry) moved out in a S.E. direction. The enemy were seen driving the horses in an easterly direction, and though it was impossible to stop them, our advanced troops engaged them. In this action Lieut. Bickford-Smith, Imperial Yeomanry, was killed.

This force had been out every day since the 25th, endeavouring to prevent the Boers from driving the horses north.

June 1st.—Six Boers surrendered to-day to the Commanding Officer.

June 7th.—A post known as "Twelve-mile Post" (along the Heilbron-Wolvehoek railway) was attacked at 9 p.m. to-night. Heavy firing lasted for 1½ hours. Soon after the first attack commenced the Boer fire suddenly ceased, and the Boer leader called upon the post to surrender; this was immediately answered by a volley from our men. Firing continued on both sides, and at 10.30 p.m. the enemy retired. Our casualties were four men wounded. Boer casualties not known, but in two places, in the morning, large pools of blood were found, showing that some of them, at any rate, were wounded, if not killed.

June 8th.—One Boer surrendered to the Commanding Officer.

June 14th.—A white flag came in with a letter from Alec Ross, the Boer commandant in the Frankfort district, asking for medicines, bandages, surgical instruments, etc., for his wounded. These were the Boers who were wounded in the fight at Graspan on June 6th, when our troops captured an entire laager. The Commanding Officer answered that if Commandant Ross cared to send his wounded into Heilbron, he would guarantee that they would be cared for and treated as well as our own men, but he absolutely refused to send anything out to him.

In the evening another flag of truce came in, this time from Frantz Mentz, the Commandant of the Vecht Kop district, whose commando (about 200 strong) was generally in the hills at Paardekraal North, about 10 miles S.W. of Heilbron. As the excuse which brought him in was a very flimsy one, and it was thought he was really trying to spy, he was turned outside the outposts and given ten minutes in which to get out of range, which he proceeded to do.

June 17th.—Alec Ross sent another white flag, making the same request as on 14th. He received the same reply.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

June 18th.—Five Boers surrendered to the Commanding Officer to-day.

The train running to Heilbron was attacked near Gottenburg, but the Boers were driven off.

June 19th.—News came that the Battalion was shortly to move from Heilbron.

June 24th.—Lieut.-General Sir C. Tucker, K.C.B., visited Heilbron, and inspected the camp and works. His train, on the journey to Heilbron, was blown up near Steyn's Halt. Very little damage was done; the bottom was blown out of the truck in front of the engine, and the line slightly damaged. This latter was soon repaired and the train proceeded.

June 26th.—The 2nd Battalion Worcestershire Regiment arrived at Heilbron, to relieve the Battalion, which had orders to proceed to Kroonstad by march route. About 200 of Pine-Coffin's M.I., with a pom-pom and two guns O Battery R.H.A., arrived with the Worcester Regiment, and were to return with us.

June 28th.—The Battalion, with Pine-Coffin's M.I. and two guns O Battery R.H.A., left Heilbron at 9 a.m. for Kroonstad. Marched, *viâ* Slootkraal and Schietkop, to Boscheslaagte Farm, which was reached at 4 p.m.

Bivouacked for the night.

The march was unopposed, although 200 Boers were seen on Paardekraal. The Rhenoster River was crossed at Slootkraal Drift. The drift there is a bad one, and there was considerable delay in getting the convoy over. We found, buried in a hole in the side of the river bank, a quantity of furniture, which was taken away. We also found four Boer women and some children, living on Slootkraal Farm, and they were taken into Kroonstad.

June 29th.—Moved from Boscheslaagte at 8.30 a.m., and marched to Martinus Rust, near Roodewal Station, which was reached at 2 p.m.

Forty Boers were seen on Uitkijk, but the pom-pom kept them off.

June 30th.—Left Martinus Rust at 8.30 a.m., and marched 17 miles, to Honing Spruit, which was reached at 3.30 p.m.

July 1st.—Left Honing Spruit at 8.30 a.m., and marched down the line to Kroonstad, which was reached at 4 p.m.

Our advanced guard, under Lieut. Honourable G. W. Foljambe, found 250 rounds of Mauser ammunition buried on a farm near Jordaan Siding.

July 17th.—Orders were received for the Battalion to move to Bloemfontein.

July 19th.—The Battalion entrained at 5 p.m. for Bloemfontein.

Digitized by Google

July 20th.—The Battalion reached Bloemfontein at dawn, detrained, and marched out to Spitz Kop.

July 21st.—The Battalion left Bloemfontein for the line of the Modder River, with two guns 68th Battery R.F.A. and the 16th Field Hospital.

The force marched to-day to Quagga Laagte, where it bivouacked for the night.

July 22nd.—Marched to-day to Barberspan.

On arrival at Daniels Kuil, Captain Scott's Company (B) was detached to hold Treuters Drift, on the Modder River.

July 23rd.—Force marched to-day to Paardekraal.

Captain Watt arrived in the afternoon with his Company, bringing with him 90 horses from the remounts.

July 24th.—The force marched to-day to Waaihoek, and Captain Watt's Company (D) took up their position on the drift.

July 25th.—Marched to Poplar Grove to-day, leaving Captain Watt's Company at Waaihoek.

July 26th.—Marched to-day to Koodoesrand, which was to be the head-quarters of the line.

Captain Lethbridge, with his Company (C) and one gun 68th Battery R.F.A., remained at Poplar Grove.

July 27th.—Major Lamotte, with his Company (F), marched on to Brandvallei, leaving a detachment at Paardeberg Drift.

The head-quarters of the Battalion, Captain Feilden's Company (H), and one gun R.F.A., remained at Koodoesrand.

From July 27th to August 29th nothing occurred of any importance.

The Battalion held the drifts along the Modder River. Fifty of H Company, with 60 men from B, C, and D Companies (20 from each), were formed into a M.I. Company under Captain Feilden and Lieut. Honourable G. W. Foljambe. The H Company men were stationed at head-quarters (Koodoesrand), and were daily trained by Captain Feilden on a large dry pan, under the kopje. The remaining men stayed with their respective Companies at Treuters, Poplar Grove, and Waaihoek, until the Battalion got together again at the end of August, when they were all formed into one Company, the third officer to the Company being 2nd Lieut. F. J. Peel.

August 28th.—Preparations were made to move the Battalion back to Bloemfontein from the Modder River Line.

August 29th.—Major Lamotte marched his Company into Koodoesrand from Brandvallei, bringing with him one gun from the South African Constabulary post there.

August 30th.—The whole force at Koodoesrand marched to Treur-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

Digitized by Google

hoek, picking up, on passing Poplar Grove, Captain Lethbridge's Company, one gun 68th Battery R.F.A., and one S.A.C. gun.

August 31st.—Moved to-day to Damvallei, Captain Watt's Company from Waaihoek, and one Krupp gun belonging to the S.A.C., joining us as we passed Abraham's Kraal.

September 1st.—Marched to-day to Daniels Kuil, where Captain Scott with his Company rejoined the Battalion from Treuters Drift.

September 2nd.—Marched to Bainsvlei.

September 3rd.—Marched into Bloemfontein.

September 4th.—After refitting the men with clothing, etc., the Battalion entrained, at 4 p.m., at Bloemfontein Station in two special trains.

September 5th.—The two trains started, about 6.30 a.m., for Kopjes Station, which was reached at 8 p.m.

The night then was very dark, and a heavy gale was blowing, accompanied by a sand storm.

The Battalion detrained, and bivouacked round the station.

September 6th.—The Battalion moved at 8 a.m. westward, along our new line of blockhouses.

It was joined to-day by two guns U Battery R.H.A.

Major Porter, with a draft of 110 men who had just arrived from England, had left Bloemfontein for Kopjes on the 3rd instant, and, as some of the new blockhouses had been erected, he garrisoned them with some of these men.

To-day we moved out as far as No. 8 blockhouse, and put garrisons unto each successive one as we passed.

September 7th.—The Colonel, the Adjutant, and Captain Coffin, R.E., made a reconnaissance forward, with 70 M.I. under Captain Feilden, as far as Plessis Rust, and selected sites for new blockhouses.

September 8th.—To-day blockhouses 9, 10, 11, 12, and 13, were occupied.

September 9th.—A move forward was made to-day by the whole force to Plessis Rust, and blockhouses 14, 15, 16 were occupied, and the Head-quarters post established at Plessis Rust.

On nearing Plessis Rust farm it was found that the next farm (Pretorius'), 1,700 yards beyond, was held by the enemy. The kraals and walls of Plessis Rust were occupied by our infantry and maxim gun, who kept up a heavy fire on the farm, while the guns from further back shelled it. The Boers were at length driven out, and retired up into the Witkopjes hills.

We had one casualty, viz., No. 3,369, Corporal A. G. Walker, wounded in six places.

In the afternoon the Colonel and Adjutant, with Captain Coffin, R.E.,

Digitized by Google

made a reconnaissance forward on to the Witkopjes with the M.I. Company, and selected sites for four new blockhouses.

Captain Watt occupied Pretorius' farm with his Company (D).

September 10th.—Another reconnaissance forward was made to-day beyond the Witkopjes.

Nos. 17, 18, 19, 20 blockhouses were occupied.

Corporal Walker died of his wounds.

September 11th to 13th.—Blockhouse line continued to be pushed on, and as far as No. 27 completed and occupied.

Fifty Boers were seen on the 13th from Plessis Rust to cross along our front and go up into the hills.

September 14th.—A Boer, named Van Tonder, surrendered to the Commanding Officer to-day.

This was the last day of grace under Lord Kitchener's proclamation.

September 15th.—A reconnaissance was made to-day by the Colonel and Adjutant, with the M.I. Company, as far as Vlakfontein, which was to be the end of our line, and where we were to meet the 2nd Scots Guards, who were putting out a line of blockhouses from Potchefstroom.

September 16th.—Blockhouses as far as No. 32 were completed and occupied by to-day.

September 17th.—100 Boers were seen west of No. 32 blockhouse; 100 M.I. and one gun were sent out to try and get touch with them, but the Boers cleared to the S.W.

September 20th.—As far as blockhouse 34 completed to-day.

September 21st.—An attempt to cross the line from south to north was made by Boers to-night, but failed.

September 23rd.—An attempt to cross the line to-night was made between Nos. 32 and 33 blockhouses, but again failed.

September 27th.—Nos. 32 and 33 blockhouses were attacked to-night by Boers from the north, but they were driven off, and the attempt to cross was again unsuccessful.

October 4th.—Boers with wagons attempted to cross the line from south to north near No. 31 blockhouse to-night, but failed.

October 8th.—Two armed Boers (Johannes Hattingh and D. J. Hattingh) were captured this morning by our scouts.

October 10th.—Nos. 31, 32, 33, and 34 blockhouses were attacked to-night from both north and south; after heavy firing on both sides the enemy were driven off.

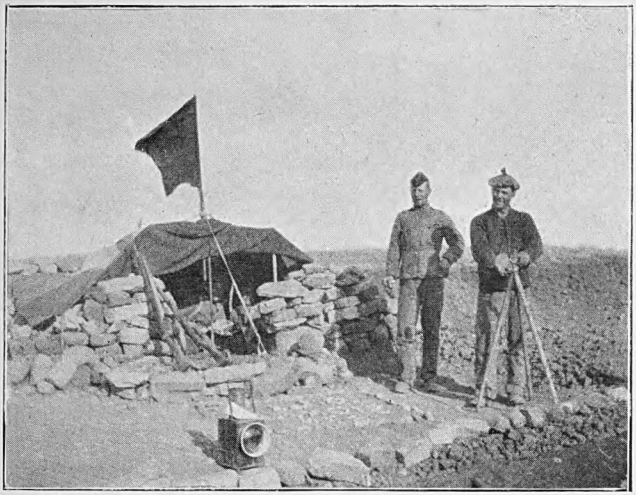
Heard to-day of intention to move the blockhouse line south of Rhenoster River.

October 16th.—The Colonel, the Adjutant, and Quarter-Master, and 200 men under Captain Lethbridge and Lieuts. Fuller and Pollock,

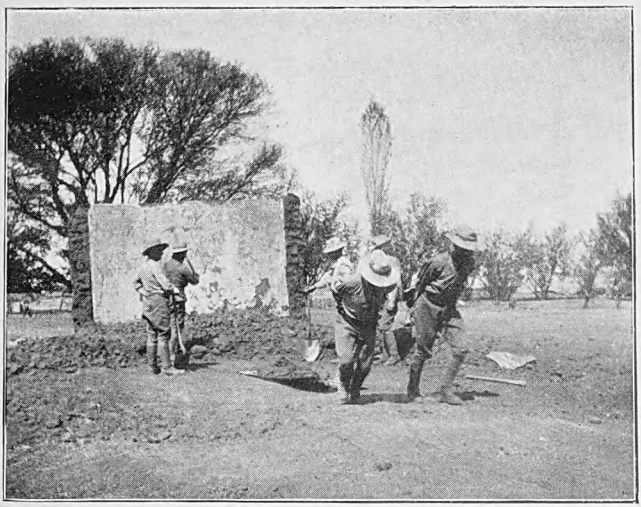
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



A REGIMENTAL SIGNAL STATION.



DEMOLITION AT PLESSIS RUST.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

marched to Kopjes Station from Plessis Rust to-day and entrained for Kroonstad, to commence the new line of blockhouses running from Kroonstad to the Lace Diamond Mine, thence north to the Rhenoster River, and thence west along the south bank of the river.

The remainder of the garrison of Plessis Rust and the blockhouse line were left under command of Major R. W. Porter.

October 20th.—200 men 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 50 men 3rd Royal Scots, and Details 9th M.I., under Lieut.-Colonel Hon. A. E. Dalzell, C.B., marched from Kroonstad to Doornspruit. At Middenspruit the force was joined by 200 3rd Royal Scots, one Naval 12-pounder gun, and two 15-pounder guns 62nd Battery R.F.A.

October 21st.—The force moved at 7 a.m. to the Lace Diamond Mine, leaving at Doornspruit the head-quarters 3rd Royal Scots.

At the Diamond Mine we found Holme's M.I., consisting of 800 mounted men, 2 guns O Battery R.H.A., and 1 pom-pom.

October 22nd.—Major-General Sir W. G. Knox having arrived at the Mines the evening before, a reconnaissance was made, with the whole of Holme's M.I., as far as Witkop, on the Rhenoster River.

October 24th.—Holme's Column left the Mines, and 175 Cavalry details (1st and 3rd Dragoon Guards) arrived.

October 25th.—Blockhouse 18, on hill west of Mines was constructed and occupied, and sites for the next two blockhouses were chosen.

A hundred Boers, under Commandant Nel, were seen about 5 miles west.

October 26th.—Nos. 19, 20, and 21 blockhouses were completed and garrisoned. Sites for 22, 23, 24, and 25 were chosen.

October 30th.—A reconnaissance was made out as far as Boschkopje's Farm (No. 25 blockhouse) by the Colonel and Adjutant, and that post was occupied by 30 men under Lieut. Fuller.

Three Boers (S. J. Krause, J. Krause, J. A. Krause) were driven on to our post at Boschkopjes by a party of Byng's Column, and captured by us.

November 1st.—No. 26 blockhouse completed.

November 2nd.—The 9th M.I. (300 men), 1 gun and 1 pom-pom arrived at the Diamond Mines to-day.

No. 27 blockhouse completed.

November 3rd.—Major Lamotte and 110 men 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry arrived at the Diamond Mines at 9.30 p.m., having come from Plessis Rust to Kopjes Station, thence by train to Kroonstad, and then marched out along the blockhouse line to the Mines.

Nos. 28 and 29 blockhouses completed to-day.

November 4th.—The following force moved forward to-day, under the

Digitized by Google

command of Lt.-Colonel Hon. A. E. Dalzell, C.B., to Witkop on the Rhenoster River :—

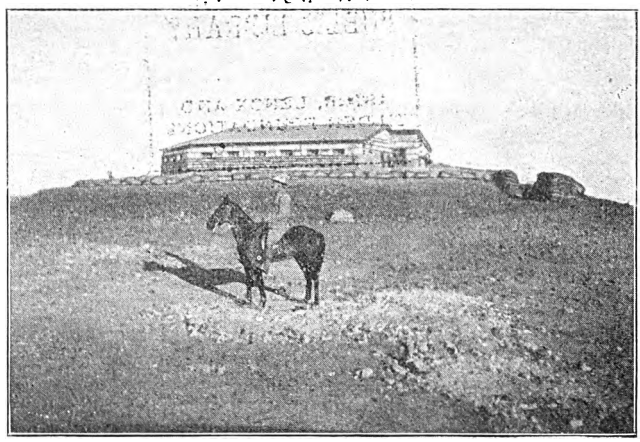
1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 86 men ; 1 gun (15-pounder) ; 9th M.I., 100 men ; 1 15-pounder gun, and 1 pom-pom.

Witkop is a high position overlooking the main drift over the Rhenoster River, where the Kroonstad-Reitzburg Road crosses.

A terrific thunderstorm broke soon after our arrival there, and lasted till 9 a.m. the following morning.

This night native runners were sent across the river to Major Porter at Plessis Rust, with a cypher letter, giving him instructions as to his move across the Witkop.

November 5th and *6th*.—Blockhouses 31, 32, and 33 completed.



BLOCKHOUSE, EAST HILL, KROONSTAD.

November 7th.—The 9th M.I. (with 40 ox and 6 mule wagons) left Witkop for Plessis Rust to escort the garrison of that place across. They encamped about half way to-night.

November 9th.—The 9th M.I. and the Plessis Rust garrison reached Witkop to-day.

While head-quarters were at the Lace Mines, Major Porter was dismantling the old line. He pulled down all the blockhouses and brought the garrisons into Plessis Rust.

November 10th.—Blockhouses 34, 35, and 36 completed. The 9th M.I. left us to day.

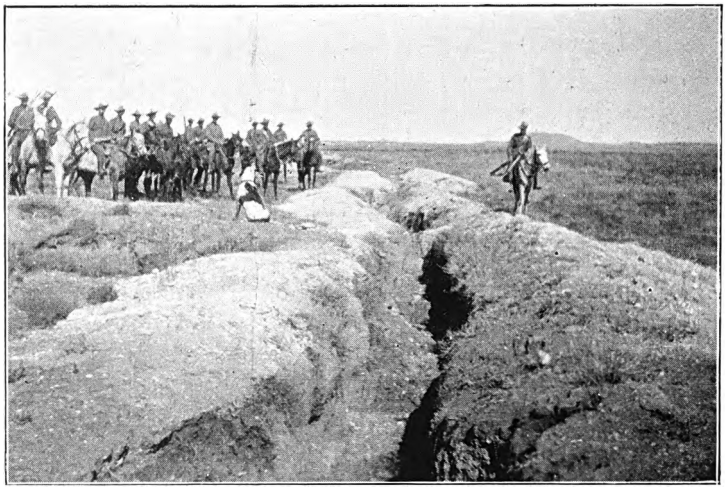
November 11th.—The Colonel made a reconnaissance with our mounted company down the Rhenoster River as far as Baltes Poort, and selected sites for blockhouses up to No. 43.

Digitized by Google

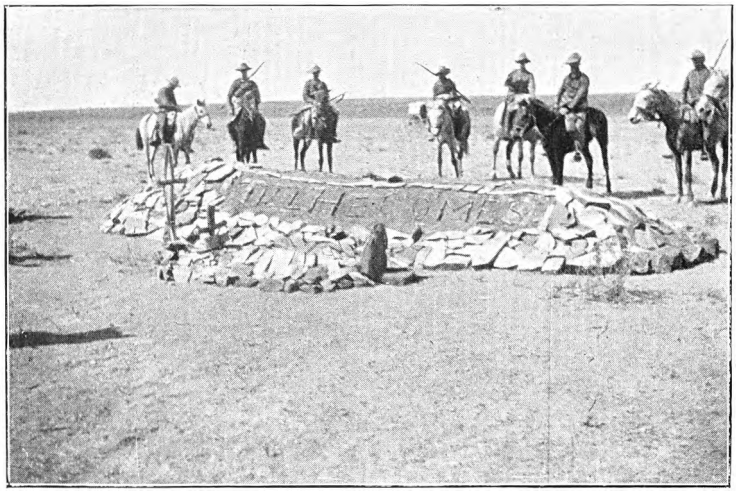
THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google



PAARDEBERG RE-VISITED: CRONJE'S TRENCHES.



REGIMENTAL GRAVES ON THE BATTLEFIELD OF PAARDEBERG.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Captain Watt took over command of his section (21 to 29) with his head-quarters at Boschkopje's Farm.

Major Lamotte, who had been left in command at Diamond Mines on November 4th, marched into head-quarters (Witkop), being relieved at the Mine by Major Porter.

Blockhouses 37 and 38 were erected to-day.

November 12th.—Blockhouses 39, 40, and 41 completed and garrisoned to-day.

Captain Scott, commanding from 37–42, with his head-quarters at 41 opposite Baltes Poort.

November 13th.—A reconnaissance was made, with 70 of our M.I., as far as Van Kollersfontein, the Colonel choosing the sites for the remaining blockhouses of our section.

Nos. 42, 43, and 44 were completed to-day.

November 14th.—Nos. 45, 46, and 47 completed to-day, and our line finished.

Major Lamotte commanding from 43 to 47 ; his head-quarters at 46.

November 22nd.—Some Boers were reported by the native scouts to have gone out of Tweekuil Farm, 4 miles west of Witkop. The Colonel, Adjutant, and 50 M.I. went out in that direction and found some Boers, who were engaged. We tried to get them between us and our blockhouses, but they were too "slim," and bolted in a westerly direction.

They were probably advanced scouts from the laager at Bothaville.

November 23rd.—Two troops South African Constabulary, under Captain Reynolds, arrived at Witkop from the Transvaal. Captain Reynolds had also left two more troops at Doornkop, 6 miles south of Major Lamotte's post.

November 28th.—A report having reached us that Boers had attacked a blockhouse on the railway near Amerika, and were apparently between our line of blockhouses and the railway, Captain Feilden moved out at dawn with his M.I. Company, and patrolled that part of the country, but found no trace of them.

November 29th.—Orders were received to-day that the Battalion was to begin another line of blockhouses along the Valsch River towards Bothaville.

December 1st.—The Colonel and Adjutant, with 80 of the M.I. Company under Captain Feilden, Lieut. Hon G. Foljambe, and 2nd Lieut. Peel, and 50 South African Constabulary under Captain Reynolds, left Witkop at 4 a.m., and extending across from our blockhouse line to the railway, drove the country from the Honing Spruit to Kroonstad.

Rhenoster Kop was occupied from 4 p.m. last evening by native scouts.

Digitized by Google

Kroonstad was reached at 2 p.m., horses and men being very tired. No trace of the enemy was seen.

December 2nd.—The mounted force under the Colonel returned to-day to the Lace Mines. The enemy made an attempt to cross the line between 46 and 47 (Major Lamotte's) but were driven back. No. 47 knocked one over, but did not pick him up.

December 3rd.—The Colonel and Adjutant made a reconnaissance along the Valsch River, and a site for the new Head-quarter Camp, on a ridge west of the actual Mine, was chosen.

The Colonel and Adjutant then returned to Witkop.

A party of Boers (number unknown) crossed the blockhouse line from west to east about 8.30 p.m. between 31 and 32 (Captain Lethbridge's). The night was very wild and stormy and pitch dark, in every way favourable to the enemy.

December 5th.—The Colonel, Adjutant, and head-quarters moved to-day from Witkop to the Lace Diamond Mine, arriving there at 9.30 a.m. Major Lamotte was left in command at Witkop, Lieut. Wood taking command of Major Lamotte's old section. Captain Lethbridge moved with head-quarters. The Colonel, the Adjutant, and C.R.E. Kroonstad went out with the M.I., S.A.C., and Brett's Scouts (17 of these latter had been sent for our use, they were all surrendered Boers) along the Valsch River as far as Besters Kraal, to choose sites for the first six blockhouses on our new line.

In the evening 70 S.A.C. under Captain Reynolds went out on a reconnaissance to Bothaville, 35 miles west, down the Valsch River.

December 6th.—Nos. 1 and 2 blockhouses along new line completed to-day.

The blockhouses along this line were put up entirely by the men of the Battalion, under the supervision of Lieut. Osborne, R.E., as there were no sappers nor natives available for work.

At 12 noon a native despatch rider came in with a note from Captain Reynolds, S.A.C., saying he had surprised a laager at Bothaville, captured some prisoners, wagons, cattle, etc., and asking for help to bring them in, as enemy were harassing him. Captain Feilden took his M.I. Company out, but unfortunately arrived too late to get the prisoners, etc. The S.A.C. had had to abandon all they had caught, and get out of it as best they could. Captain Feilden covered their retirement into camp, the horses and men of the S.A.C. being absolutely done up.

December 8th.—Blockhouses as far as No. 6 finished. An attempt to cross between 31 and 32 (old line) was made to-night, but driven back.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

December 9th.—The Colonel and Adjutant made a reconnaissance down the Valsch, with M.I., S.A.C. and Brett's Scouts, as far as Roodewal, and chose sites for 8 more blockhouses. No. 7 completed to-day.

December 11th.—As far as No. 10 finished to-day. The supply depôt (down at the Lace Diamond Mine) was commenced to be moved to-day, up to the new Head-quarter Camp. The Mine itself was evacuated, being down in a hollow, and unhealthy; moreover the new position on the ridge commanded it.

Enemy attempted to cross the old line to-night from the north in two places near 46 (Lieut. Wood) and 41 (Captain Scott); both attempts were driven back.

December 12th.—The S.A.C. moved out to Roodewal Farm to-day, and established a post there.

Nos. 11 and 12 completed, No. 11 being at Roodewal Drift.

December 13th.—The S.A.C. post at Roodewal was attacked this morning, soon after dawn.

December 14th.—Feilden occupied Rhenoster Kop to-day, moving up there just before dawn, while the 9th M.I. drove down from the Honing Spruit.

180 Cavalry details and 12-pounder naval gun arrived from Kroonstad to reinforce the garrison.

December 15th.—Three attempts were made by the Boers to-night to cross the old line from east to west, but the enemy were driven back each time.

December 16th.—The Cavalry details and 12-pounder gun left to-day for Kroonstad, and the 9th M.I. arrived in the evening.

An attempt to cross the new line was made to-night at Roodewal Drift, but failed.

December 17th.—Roodewal post was again attacked at dawn, and was reinforced by 100 9th M.I. from head-quarters. Later, 150 more and a pom-pom (under command of Captain Feilden) went out. These moved north of Roodewal, and attempted to get at the enemy's left flank, but the Boers retired.

The Colonel and Adjutant went out later and took 200 M.I. and the pom-pom on as far as Doorndraai.

Two attempts to cross from east to west were made to-night on old line, one on Captain Watt's section, the other on Captain Lethbridge's.

Major Porter moved out to-day to Roodewal and took over command there.

December 19th.—As far as No. 18 completed on the new (Valsch River) line.

Digitized by Google

December 21*st.*—To-day the Colonel with the Adjutant moved with the 9th M.I., the Battalion's M.I. Company, and Brett's Scouts to Witkop, to be ready to assist General Cunningham, who was operating in the hills south of the Vaal (the Witkopjes and Reitzburg hills) against 200 Boers, who had broken through the line and got up there.

December 22*nd.*—The M.I. Company Gordon Highlanders arrived at Witkop.

The force moved out to Rhebokfontein to-day to try and get touch with General Cunningham by helio.

Orders received in the evening to march on to Witkopjes and join General Cunningham.

December 23*rd.*—The force, under command of Lt.-Colonel Hon. A. L. Dalzell, C.B., marched at 4 p.m., consisting as follows:—9th M.I., Oxfordshire M.I., Gordon's M.I., Brett's Scouts, 1 pom-pom, 1 15-pounder gun, 1 field hospital; total about 450 mounted men, 1 gun, 1 pom-pom.

The Officers of the Battalion going out with the Column besides the Colonel were:—Major Cobb and Major Eden, Staff Officers; Captain Feilden, Lieut. Hon. G. Foljambe, 2nd Lieut. Peel, M.I. Company.

The force reached Hartebeestelaagte at 9 p.m. and bivouacked.

December 24*th.*—Moved through the Witkopjes to try and find General Cunningham. We found him at Vlakspruit. He had been engaging the enemy all the morning at Leeuwdoorns, and had had a few casualties. He was quite out of supplies, and as we had put 6 days' for him on the Rhenoster River near Baltes Poort, he decided to go and get them. He moved that night to Vlakkuil; our Column went to Ruiterbosch, taking General Cunningham's wounded with us.

December 25*th.*—Captain Feilden and Lieut. Hon. G. Foljambe (with 50 men) left at 2.30 a.m., to go to a kopje above Vliegenkraal, to try and get signal communication with General Cunningham. Our Column moved later past Vliegenkraal, thence south to Engelsche Kuil.

General Cunningham's wounded went on to the railway at Vredefort Road.

December 26*th.*— Our wagons (under an escort of 50 men) went in at 4 a.m. to Witkop, to get more supplies.

The Column moved north at 6 a.m., through Witkopjes to Vlakspruit, where we bivouacked.

Our wagons came out as far as Hartebeestelaagte.

We heard to-day that Van Niekerk (with 300 men) had crossed the line held by the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, and gone north up into the Witkopjes.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R. L

Digitized by Google

December 27th.—The Column moved at 6 a.m. on to Rensburg Drift. General Cunningham advanced in three Columns, his left along the Reitzburg-Potchefstroom Road, the object being to hem in the enemy in the loop of the Vaal River, between Rensburg and Schoeman's Drifts. We found the Boers near Rensburg Drift, and, shelling them, drove them out of the hills, capturing one and killing one. We also captured their laager, with cattle, horses, supplies, saddles, and 3 rifles. We drove 200 of them on to General Cunningham's right Column, composed of S.A.C.

The prisoner stated that there were 500 men there under Van Niekerk and Vlock.

Our Column bivouacked at Le Sutos Kraal.

December 28th.—Our Column moved to-day to Vlakspruit, as General Cunningham thought that some of the Boers had gone back to Leeuwdoorns. On our way to Vlakspruit we came upon the spoor of the Boers. They had wheeled round to the east after trekking south from Rensburg Drift, and apparently had gone north again towards Parijs.

General Cunningham moved on to Parijs. We found to-day two caves in the hills full of furniture, etc., which we destroyed. We also picked up another rifle.

December 29th.—Moved through Leeuwdoorns and on to Rhenoster Poort, the highest kopje in this neighbourhood, from which a view of the country for miles around was obtained, and signal communication was opened with the railway. The top of this hill was covered with rhododendrons.

We found up there quantities of empty cartridge cases, no doubt those fired at General Cunningham's men on the 24th. The position was an enormously strong one.

The Column camped to-night at Bloemfontein Farm.

December 30th.—We moved at 5 a.m., and bivouacked near Van Stade's Drift on the Honing Spruit, east of Witkop.

Our wagons were filling up to-day with supplies.

We heard that 200 of the Boers that we found on the 27th had gone south to Bothaville, so the Colonel decided to go after them.

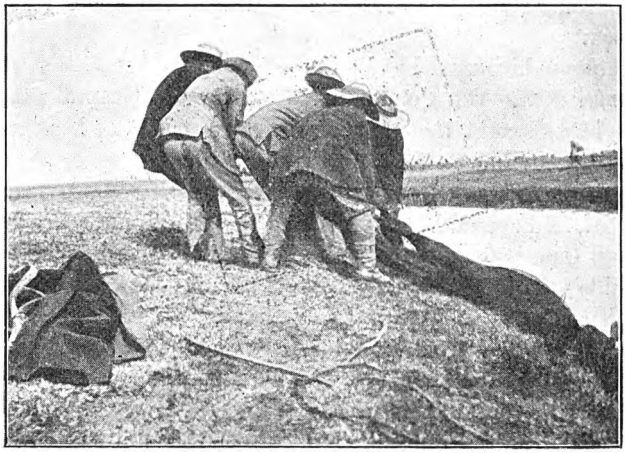
To-day we picked up another rifle.

December 31st.—We moved at 7 a.m., and intended to outspan and bivouac at Lions' Den, but on arrival there after a very hot march, we found the large dam and also the spruit quite dry. There was nothing for it but to move on to Vlakpan, four miles south of us, where we found plenty of water.

The Battalion is now distributed as follows:—A, B, C, D, and F Companies occupying the blockhouse line from Lace Diamond Mine down

Digitized by Google

the Valsch River; E Company with Colonel Pilcher's Column in the south-east of the Orange River Colony; G Company (Mounted) with the 8th Battalion M.I. in the Eastern Transvaal; and H Company (Mounted) with Lt.-Colonel Dalzell's Mounted Column in the north-west of the Orange River Colony.

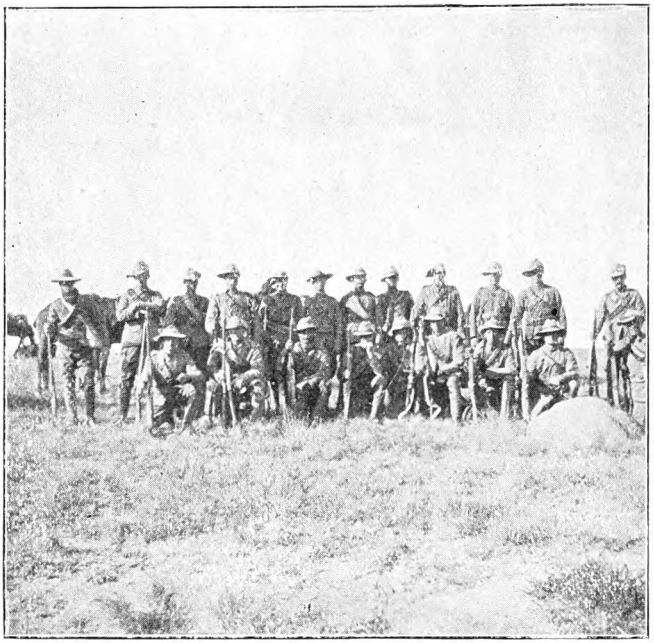


CLEARING THE DRINKING WATER.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R
L

Digitized by Google



No. 1 SECTION, M.I. COMPANY.

BOER REFUGEES.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE MOUNTED INFANTRY COMPANY

SOUTH AFRICA, 1901.

LAST year's CHRONICLE contained an account (written by Lieut. Forrest) of the movements of the M.I. Company of the Regiment up to the entry into Pretoria in June 1900. In *The Oxfordshire Light Infantry in South Africa* was published Captain G. N. Colvile's diary,[1] covering the period from June to November 1900, and concluding with the description of the action at Bothaville, where he was severely wounded. After Bothaville the M.I. Company, which still belonged to the 8th Battalion, Mounted Infantry, moved to Kroonstad, which was reached on the 10th November. At Kroonstad it remained until the 22nd December, being employed on such duties as patrols, cattle guards, Cossack posts, etc.

From letters and journals of officers serving with the M.I. Company, we have been able to put together a more or less connected account of the doings of the Company up to the close of 1901.

Diary :—

November 29th, 1900.—Lieut. J. A. Ballard and 25 men joined the Company from the Regiment.

December 22nd.—Got orders to march to Wolvehoek, which was reached on the 25th. Here we got orders to proceed to Elandsfontein, arriving there on the 27th, having trained from Vereeniging.

December 29th.—Left Elandsfontein at 2 a.m., so as to reach Bocksburg by daylight. Here we spent a pleasant but uneventful ten days, and lived in a house—a most unusual luxury for both officers and men.

[1] Captain Colvile's interesting diary came into our hands too late for publication in last year's CHRONICLE; we have not, however, republished it in this volume, because we are under the impression that all readers of the CHRONICLE have already seen it in *The Oxfordshire Light Infantry in South Africa.*

Digitized by Google

January 9th, 1901.—Marched back to Elandsfontein.

January 12th.—Called out early in the morning to form part of a force under Major Macleod, 74th Battery, R.F.A., going to the relief of Zurfontein, the station above Elandsfontein, on the Pretoria line. Not much was seen, as we went the wrong way under the guidance of the Bodyguard, who took us to Modderfontein, which resulted in our spending the night out, and being without food until 11 a.m. the next day.

January 16th.—Moved to Springs to form part of a Column under Colonel Wright, East Lancashire Regiment, to operate to the east with General French.

January 25th.—After a long reconnaissance in the morning, we were recalled to Elandsfontein, which we reached at about 8 p.m.

February 1st.—The Company was split up along the line below Elandsfontein, having 10 men at Natal Spruit, Lieut. Brooke and 20 men at Klip River, and Lieut. Ballard with the remainder at Meyerton.

February 9th.—Ordered to collect and march to Elandsfontein ; we were, however, stopped for two days at Klip River, so we did not reach Elandsfontein until the 11th, when we rejoined the 8th Battalion M.I., under Major Gossett, Cheshire Regiment.

February 12th.—Started on a Column under Colonel Flint, R.A., consisting of the 8th M.I., Scottish Horse, two guns, and a pom-pom. Marched south-west to Roodepoort, near Modderfontein, where Smuts (the Boer General) was supposed to be. We stayed there three days, all our reserve rations having gone bad.

February 17th.—A convoy arrived, and we commenced trekking. For the next week we assisted in clearing the country round Modderfontein, Yakfontein, Meyerton, and Bank.

February 23rd.—Colonel Shekleton took over command of the Column at Bank, and we started for Potchefstroom, *viâ* Buffelsdoorn. The Company, on rear-guard, was engaged ; Private Dean and a horse were hit.

February 28th.—Heard that we were to form one of the three Columns working with General Clements in the Magaliesberg.

March 2nd.—Started for a reconnaissance with Generals Cunningham and Babington. The latter found a gun and a pom-pom buried on a road.

March 5th.—Moved through Kalkuvel Nek ; got wet through, and did not get in until 4 a.m., having been delayed by "snipers" and by the overloaded wagons of the Scottish Horse.

March 6th.—The Scottish Horse left the Column, being relieved by the 6th Battalion M.I. (from General Cunningham). Lichtenburg

Digitized by Google

was attacked, and we went to Krugersdorp to entrain, arriving late at night and entraining at once. Heard that Lichtenburg had relieved itself, so we went on to Potchefstroom, and thence marched to Ventersdorp. Remained there four days, and again met General Babington, who had marched from Naauwpoort.

March 15th.—Marched towards Lichtenburg, General Babington on our right. Plenty of Boers about now.

March 17th.—Lieut. Brooke was sent, with 20 men, with despatches to General Babington, and was ordered to follow on and catch up the Column, which was camping at Bronkhurstfontein, about 10 miles south of Lichtenburg. The Column was "sniped" at from all sides all day, and Brooke had a very warm time. He was surrounded once, close to a Boer hospital at Lilydale, but got back safely, with the loss of only two horses and one man taken prisoner. This was Private Clayton, who was afterwards released.

March 18th.—Headed towards Klerksdorp, General Babington supposed to be on our left. Smuts and De la Rey reported to be at Goedgedacht, where we were to encamp for the night. The Company was left flank guard, and early on the march half-a-dozen Boers commenced "sniping." Ballard took the Colour-Sergeant's section to drive them off. The Boers retired into a patch of mealies, about two miles away on the flank, where a lot more Boers lay in ambush. Colour-Sergeant Aspey and Privates Webb and Pitman, being in front, were killed directly they topped the ridge. The remainder of the section formed up at the bottom, and were under a heavy fire from the front and right flank. Ballard, who was half way between the Colour-Sergeant and the rest of the section, was wounded, and his horse broke away. Private Smith remained with him when the section retired, and the Boers soon came down and took them prisoners, but released them a few minutes afterwards. Later in the day, Brooke, now commanding the Company, went out with Roberts' Horse in pursuit of a Boer convoy, and succeeded in capturing a lot of cattle and sheep, and a few wagons and Cape carts. He was followed up the whole way back to camp, having to fight a rear-guard action for four or five miles, and having Bugler Stone and Private Batchelor wounded. The Company's casualties for the day were Colour-Sergeant Aspey and two men killed, Lieut. Ballard and two men wounded, and seven horses killed.

March 19th.—Went on towards Klerksdorp, but did not have much trouble, as the Boers all trekked away in front of us.

March 20th.—No Boers about. Reached Otterfontein, about 20 miles west of Klerksdorp. Halted for three days, General Babington being at Hartebeestefontein, about eight miles to the east.

Digitized by Google

March 22nd.—The whole of Smuts' commando crossed between our camp and General Babington's in broad daylight, having captured two of our Cossack posts. As soon as the enemy was seen, two Companies of the 8th M.I. (Cheshire Company and ourselves), with one gun, were sent out. It was too late, however, for the commando had got the start; and after firing a few ineffectual shells, we returned to camp. Smuts had been making for Otterfontein, not knowing that our Column was there, until our Cossack posts fired on the commando, when the Boers immediately changed their direction.

March 23rd.—Marched north to Kaffirs' Kraal, where we got in touch with De la Rey's rear-guard, and saw his convoy trekking away in the distance. The Company was on rear-guard, and, while the fight was going on in front, we saw a Boer commando coming up on the left rear. The enemy approached within about 2,000 yards, but then sheered off to the left, and marched for the rest of the day out of range on our flank. This turned out to be Smuts, on his way to join De la Rey. We got into camp late in the evening, and discovered that De la Rey had laagered only three miles in front of us, thinking that we were making for Hartebeestefontein.

March 24th.—Started at 4 a.m., and at dawn came on the Boer outposts, our Company being left-flank guard. The advanced guard rushed the Boer outposts, which threw the whole laager into confusion; and, on reaching the hill which had been occupied by the outposts, we saw the whole Boer force galloping away in all directions. Their convoy was also clearing off best pace, pursued by Babington's Column on the right. We joined in the pursuit as quickly as possible. The Boers took up a position to defend their convoy, but were promptly ridden down by Babington's Bushmen on the right and by our Column on the left. After a chase of about eight miles, we closed in on the convoys from both flanks, and captured it, securing 100 prisoners, 120 wagons, two 15-pounder guns, one pom-pom, and six maxims, besides rifles and ammunition. As soon as the chase started, De la Rey detached Kemp's commando to our left flank, to attack our convoy, which was following in rear, and the convoy was heavily attacked when it got about half-way on the march, but was able to drive the Boers off. The casualties in our force were eight men wounded (none of our Company), and several transport animals hit. After the engagement we marched into Ventersdorp.

March 25th.—Marched to Potchefstroom, where Colonel Sir H. Rawlinson took over the Column from Colonel Shekleton. Captain Hammick joined the Company, and assumed command of it.

Digitized by Google

Extract from a letter dated 15th April, 1901:—

Since I last wrote, we went into Ventersdorp for a day, and then came out into this district (Western Transvaal, near Klerksdorp). The night before last we had a long night march, and a fight with De la Rey's people, capturing two guns and 12 prisoners. Three of our men slightly wounded (none of our Company). A terribly long day for the horses—going nearly 20 hours. The Company had a bit of a gallop on the flank to stop "snipers" about half-an-hour before dark (*i.e.* about 5.15 p.m.). The men went capitally, though the horses are rather wild at present. Everyone is as fit and cheery as can be, and we do ourselves fairly well—getting plenty of poultry from the farms.

Extract from a letter dated 23rd April, 1901, 30 miles N. of Klerksdorp:—

Just after my last letter we returned to Ventersdorp, where we stayed two or three days, and then marched along the Schoon Spruit to Hartebeestefontein, where De la Rey was supposed to be in position with 1,500 men. Young Henley (C. F.) joined the Company. We reconnoitred the Hartebeestefontein position after shelling it for about five hours, but it was found to be much too strongly held to tackle with our two Columns. The 8th M.I. had an officer and three men wounded in this little affair. The next day we came on here (Syferkuil) without much excitement or danger. There is an idea that a peace conference is sitting, and that peace may be declared any day, but that won't wash here. Hickie of the 7th has come to take over Babington's mounted troops—which does not look much like peace.

From a letter dated 14th May, 1901, Maribogo, on the railway 40 miles S. of Mafeking:—

Here we are at the end of what they tell me has been a record trek. It has been a very hard and certainly a very uninteresting one, but it was all through new country—new even to our veteran *blazé* subaltern, Brooke, who has put in the whole of his 18th months' service pursuing Boers with the M.I. Company. My last letter was, I think, from Syferkuil. Well, we stayed there until Lord Methuen worked round from Lichtenberg, behind Hartebeestefontein, when the Boers cleared out. After that we had one little show; the 8th M.I., when escorting a convoy from Syferkuil to Klerksdorp, were attacked by 800 Boers (from Hartebeestefontein) under De la Rey himself, but reached Klerksdorp safely, with a loss in the Battalion of four killed and about eight wounded.

Digitized by Google

Now for this last trek. After the Boers had left Hartebeestefontein, we separated from Babington, and, on the 6th May, our Column went off, at 7 a.m., on a job of its own. The Oxfordshire Company formed the advanced guard, and we moved along without opposition to Hartebeestefontein, which we found in flames, having been fired by Colonel Williams' Column. The next day we marched to Otterfontein ; arrived at 12 noon. Boer commandos reported to be quite handy, so we were not surprised when we got the order for a night march. Made a start at 1 a.m. on the 8th, and at 6.15 a.m. surprised a Boer outpost, capturing two men. We were in charge of the baggage, and soon afterwards we heard heavy shelling going on in front ; then came a galloper saying that the Brigadier wanted 100 men in a hurry. The Oxfordshire Company was for it, and away we went full tilt. The horses went faster than the men could ride, consequently several of the latter met the ground with some severity. Some hurt themselves ; some their horses. Eventually we all rolled up, 104 strong, with one casualty, who was carried off stunned to the bun cart—no harm done, and full of go next day. We thought we were in for a real good thing, but when we arrived, rather breathless after trotting out for a couple of miles, we were put behind a kopje to await events. The events never came off, and we went on into camp, which we reached at 2 p.m. Later in the afternoon we went out to make a demonstration, hoping to induce the Boers to believe that we were going to make another night march ; but the Boers were not so easily taken in.

The next day we started from Korannafontein and went to Vlaklaagte. A quiet day until just at the end, when a Column was seen in the distance. Intense excitement for some little time ; then we discovered that what we saw was Colonel Williams' baggage, which had got a bit off the track.

To Leuwfontein on the morrow. Rather an annoying day, but we managed to capture two Boers, 20 horses, and lots of sheep. The water bad here, and hard outposts at night—106 men found by our Company. Nothing much happened on the following day's march, though some of our men were mistaken for the enemy, and shelled by our own guns. Fortunately, the only result was one horse killed.

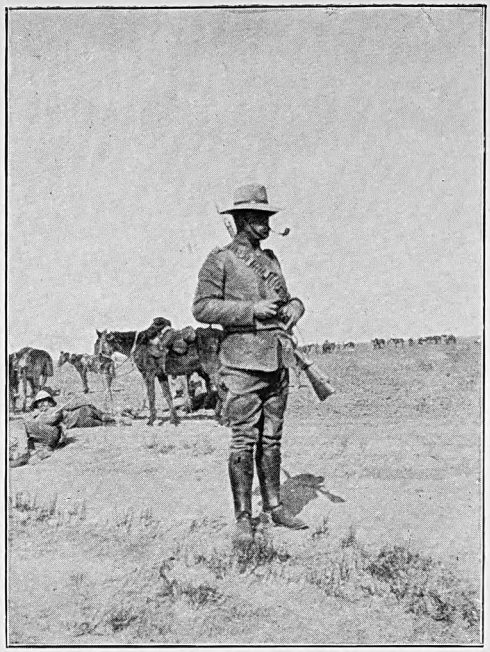
The day before yesterday we had a long day on rear-guard, much delayed by the sheep. Started with 1,500, but during the day we had to kill about 250 of the weakest, and about the same number died on the road. Yesterday we came in here, and have had a good time filling up our mess carts, buying pea-flour for thickening soup, and other luxuries. This morning we had a glorious breakfast—porridge and treacle, and eggs and bacon !

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BUGLER, M.I. COMPANY.



SERGEANT HODDING, M.I. COMPANY.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R
L

Digitized by Google

The Column then trekked back, *viâ* Wolmaranstad, to Klerksdorp, clearing the country, and occasionally capturing a Boer. Nothing of great interest occurred on this march, and Klerksdorp was eventually reached on the 27th May.

Extract from a letter from Captain S. Hammick, commanding the M.I. Company, dated Ventersdorp, 20th June, 1901 :—

I am not at all sure about dates ; the only way to reckon is by issues of rum, and then you cannot be certain whether it is a Thursday or a Sunday. Here we are, after three weeks' continuous trek from Klerksdorp, which we left on 30th May, with a view to clearing the Magaliesberg. It has been, on the whole, an uneventful trek, though, on the 12th June, we had our first gallop since I took over command of the Company. There was not much in it ; still, it was great fun while it lasted, which was, I suppose, about 15 minutes, in which time we managed to cover about 3½ miles. We were very lucky to come in for it, as I and another fellow tossed, early in the day, for escort to guns, and I, having lost, had to take the job on. We were very angry at this, because usually one does not see much fun when looking after the guns. This time, however, we turned up trumps. After an hour or so, the advanced guard reported, "Boers in sight ; several wagons." The other Company was left with the convoy, and we rattled off, at a pretty fair canter, to catch up the guns, which had left us a bit behind owing to our having got into a bad *spruit* and some rough ground. About two miles on the guns took up a position. I had just dismounted, put out two Cossack posts, and taken bits out to let the horses have a graze, when one of the men shouted, "There go three wagons." I thought they were too far off to catch up, but Ballard said, "It's worth a try," and I sent him off to the C.O. to get permission. The C.O. grinned, and said, "But you're escort to guns, aren't you ?" "Yes, Sir," replied Ballard, "but we've 100 men." "All right," said the C.O., "leave me 25 men, and get off." How the boys jumped to it ! Bits were in, and girths tightened in a second. A message was sent to the left-half Company to come over, and come on if it looked worth while, after leaving the necessary 25 men. A wire fence was cut, and we were rattling down a regular old Dartmoor hill, with stones flying on all sides. John Ballard yelled a "gone away," and I responded, and then we settled down to ride. We swayed a little too much to the right, but otherwise kept good direction, and, as I said, after 15 minutes we ran into the quarry

Digitized by Google

with a "whoop" from me, at which the two burghers looked frightened, and all the men up laughed. I was riding a three-year-old, so I could not expect first spear; still, by careful nursing up the hill (which I thought would never end), and bustling down the hill for the last quarter of a mile, I landed up fifth, and I felt quite proud as I returned to camp with my capture of two wagons, families, Boers, rifles and bandoliers, and the men's saddles covered with poultry. The ruffians had split and soft-nosed bullets on them, and we told them that, under the circumstances, they could not claim any rights as prisoners of war, which made them think a bit. Forrest rejoined the Company during this trek.

After this the Company proceeded from Ventersdorp to Klerksdorp, spending a pleasant ten days on the way in the Marico Valley. On the 7th July they left Klerksdorp for Zeerust, which they reached without much annoyance from the Boers. After a day's rest at Zeerust, they proceeded to Lichtenburg, then spent a week in clearing the country, and returned to Klerksdorp on the 19th July. Making a start again on the 24th July, they trekked east into Orange River Colony, and cleared the country between Kroonstad and the Vaal.

Diary:—

July 28th.—Forrest and Brooke captured 24 wagons and 18 prisoners near Parys.

July 29th.—Lieuts. Scott-Murray and Ind joined the Company with 60 men from the Regiment.

August 1st.—Re-visited Rhenoster Kop.

They next moved south, by the Vet River, to Glen (near Bloemfontein); thence, *viâ* Bresman's Kop, to Dewetsdorp and Wepener, and on to Reddersburg, which was reached on the 23rd August. During the latter part of this trek the Company was escorting ox wagons, and was constantly threatened, though the Boers only once came to close quarters, which is described in the following extract from a letter:—

Here we had one of our greatest successes, capturing 20 prisoners with rifles, and about 70 horses. It turned out that the Boers (20 strong)

Digitized by Google

had had rather a troublous passage. Early in the day they had run into our ox convoy and got a 15-pounder at them; at about 3 p.m. they tumbled up against the mule convoy, and had a taste of the Elswick gun; then, in their flight, they ran slap into our fighting troops, who successfully rounded them up.

Diary:—

August 24th to 30th.—On a small Column near Dewetsdorp. Captured a De Wet and a total of eight prisoners, of whom our Company took six.

September 1st.—Our camp "sniped" at night; three men wounded and five horses killed. Ballard and Brooke both had narrow escapes, bullets passing through their tent just over their heads.

September 7th.—Made a night march, and had quite a lively little fight all day with Kruitzinger.

September 12th.—Arrived at Aliwal North (Cape Colony), where we met Mockler, Higgins, and E Company of the Regiment.

September 23rd.—Marched through Burghersdorp, and entrained for Heidelberg (Transvaal).

September 26th.—Arrived at Heidelberg.

September 27th to October 3rd.—Moved about, covering S.A. Constabulary posts that were being put up.

October 4th.—Reached Greylingstad.

October 5th to 13th.—A very wet time. Caught about 15 prisoners and any number of wagons, Cape carts, etc., along the Vaal.

October 17th.—Arrived at Standerton.

October 24th.—A night march in conjunction with Rimington's force; nearly caught Louis Botha, and got all his official papers.

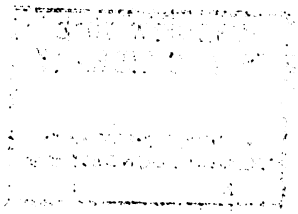
October 30th.—Reached Volksrust.

During November the Company was continually on the move in the south-east of the Transvaal, clearing the country, and making occasional captures. It then trekked westward again, and throughout December it took part in the successful operations, under General Bruce Hamilton, against Louis Botha. Unfortunately no detailed information of the part taken by the Company in these operations has come to hand, and all that we know is that 600 Boers were accounted for by General Bruce Hamilton's force, and that Colour-Sergeant

Digitized by Google

Linney, Corporal F. Howard, and Private E. J. Hodge greatly distinguished themselves at the capture of the Boer laager at Oshoek, December 3rd, the two last-named men being specially promoted by the Commander-in-Chief for gallantry in the field.

"Christmas Day," writes an officer of the Company, "was one of the most miserable it is possible to imagine. We marched 35 miles in pouring rain, and camped in a swamp. I only hope that the next one will find us at home."

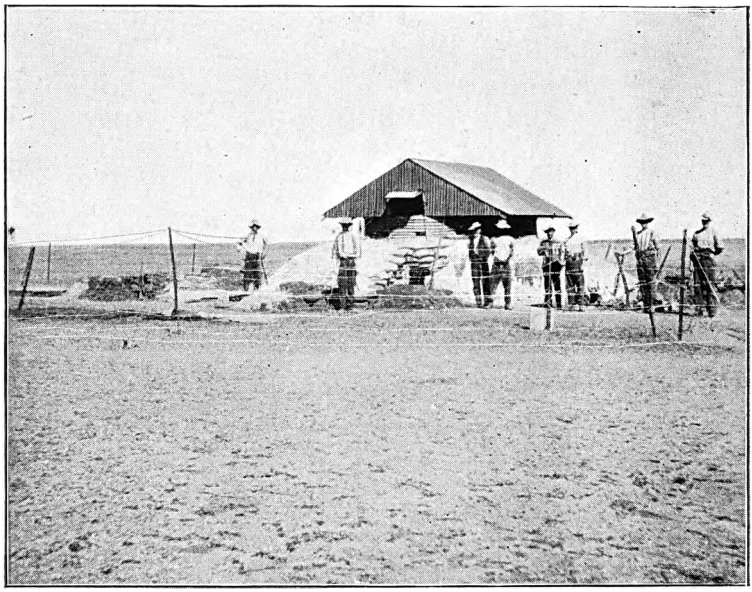


Digitized by Google

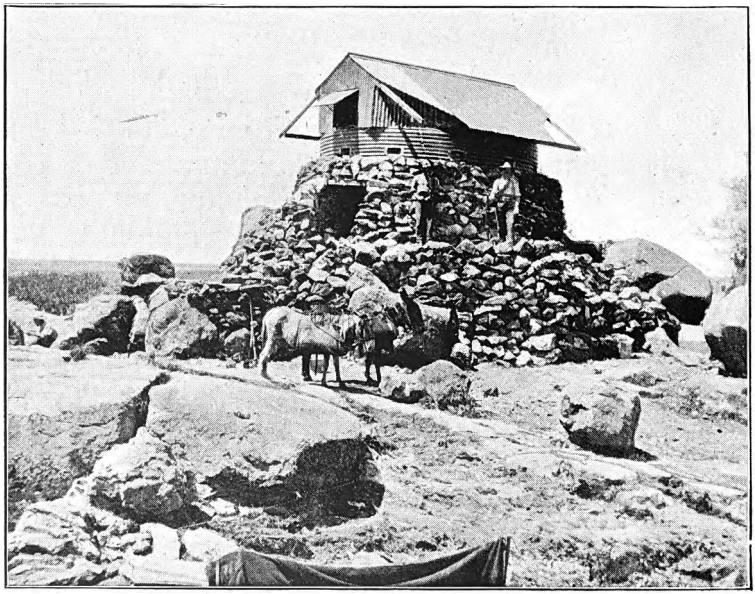
THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google



BLOCKHOUSE No. 6, PLESSIS RUST LINE.



A BLOCKHOUSE ON A KOPJE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BLOCKHOUSE LIFE.

By Captain R. E. Watt.

I believe I am correct in saying that we were among the pioneers of this system of warfare in the Orange River Colony, the Battalion taking up its first line of blockhouses from Kopje's Station to Vlakfontein Farm in September 1901, and holding it for two months.

For this duty we left Kroonstad by train, and turned out at Kopje's Station, where we were joined by a draft which had just come out from England. Quitting the line, we struck west across the veldt, and found the blockhouses for the first ten miles built and ready for occupation, being garrisoned for the time being by the men of our draft who had preceded us. We camped for the night; companies were made up, and Major Lamotte was detailed to look after the first section out from the railway. From this point the line of blockhouses was continued rapidly; the C.O. reconnoitred forward and chose the site for each blockhouse, which was immediately erected by the Royal Engineers and a large native working-party, covered by Captain Feilden's M.I. Company. In this manner six blockhouses were, on an average, completed each day, telegraph and telephone lines laid, and garrisons posted. Major Lamotte's Company took the Eastern section; then came Headquarters, at Plessis Rust; then Captain Watt's Company at Vliagen Kraal; and Captain Scott's north-west to Vlakfontein. From Vlakfontein the line to the Vaal was occupied by the Scots Guards (afterwards relieved by the 1st Royal Welsh Fusiliers).

The blockhouses were placed as nearly as possible a mile apart, but the actual interval depended on the nature

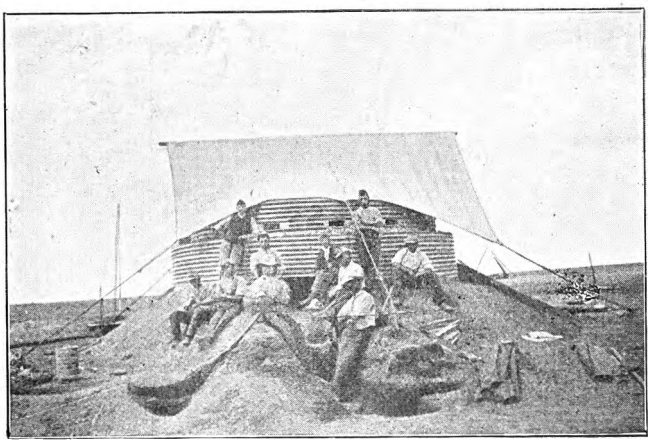
Digitized by Google

of ground; thus, in some parts they were as close as 1,000 yards, in other parts not nearer than double that distance. All the lines of blockhouses that we have occupied have been similar in this respect, as also in the types of blockhouse, so I may as well describe the construction of our small fortified homes at once. In some parts solid stone miniature forts have been put up, and here and there farm buildings have been fortified and held, but the blockhouse pure and simple is built in two forms:—(1) on level ground, (2) on a rocky kopje, though the difference lies only in the outside arrangements completed by the garrison. The Royal Engineers run up the blockhouses as follows:—Plan, 10 feet in diameter; walls, two sheets of rolled galvanised iron sheeting, 1 foot apart, with shingle between the walls; roof, either of iron sheeting (Swiss châlet style), or of canvas (with a central pole, like a bell tent). Twelve loopholes are constructed at equal intervals, at a height for firing standing, and head-cover is provided by 2 feet of iron sheeting wall, made bullet-proof like the rest of the wall. The sole entrance is by a small door (about 4 feet square) on one side, level with the ground. A barbed wire fence with strong iron standards, and a wire entanglement, are then placed round the blockhouse, some 10 yards distant, and the Royal Engineers have finished their part of the work.

Now comes the work of the small garrison, taking quite a fortnight to complete. In the case of the blockhouse on level ground, a ditch ($4\frac{1}{2}$ feet deep and 3 feet wide) is dug all round, for the sentry to walk in at night. In the ditch also is constructed a bivouac, roofed with iron sheeting, to shelter half the garrison always sleeping outside the blockhouse. In an officer's blockhouse a second shelter is made for the officer to sleep in. This is by far the most satisfactory form of blockhouse

Digitized by Google

defence, as the sentry has his eyes and ears practically on a level with the surrounding country. In the case of the blockhouse on a kopje, digging is, of course, impossible, and it is much more difficult to provide cover for the sentry. This is obtained by building up round the blockhouse a stone *sangar*, just high enough to conceal all except the head of the sentry. On moonlight nights, when his head shows up against the skyline, the sentry has to take his chance of getting a bullet from Boer "snipers," who frequently have a shot



BLOCKHOUSE ON LEVEL GROUND.

at the small moving object—fortunately without much result. An excrescence is made in the *sangar* for the officer, and another for the outside garrison.

The above constitutes the first part of the garrison's work, after which the blockhouse walls are strengthened by an outer casing of filled sandbags, so as to preserve the iron sheeting, which otherwise, when perforated by bullets, is liable to let the shingle stuffing come out. Then follow various devices for strengthening the post, for in every blockhouse there is hung up an order board, whereon is the warning that the officer, or N.C.O. in

Digitized by Google

charge will be tried by court-martial if the blockhouse is taken by the enemy, and that no excuse will be accepted if the blockhouse proves to be non-bullet-proof.

The immediate and necessary defences having been finished, the means to prevent the enemy crossing *between* blockhouses by day or night have to be provided. These usually consist of a wire fence, made of iron standards, about 6 feet long and 2 inches in diameter, driven into the ground to a depth of about a couple of feet, and connected by five strands of barbed wire. The top strand is single, then comes three strands twisted tightly, so that they are extremely difficult to cut, and then another single strand. Each standard is stayed on both sides to iron or wooden pegs, to prevent the whole thing being pulled down; and finally an alarm wire is run through holes drilled in the standards. This alarm wire is an ingenious idea, and is constructed of fine piano wire, difficult to see at night; at the blockhouse at either side it is attached to a falling block with a heavy stone, so that when the wire is cut the stone immediately drops on to an empty biscuit tin, and gives the alarm to the garrison of the two blockhouses, who are instructed to at once fire volleys down the fence. Unless two men help each other when attempting to pass the fence, one holding the wire while the other cuts it, the wire must slip and give the alarm at any rate at one of the blockhouses, which is of very considerable assistance to the defenders, for on dark nights, or when there is much rain or wind, it is impossible for the sentry to see or hear anything beyond 200 or 300 yards. Of course, men on foot could always get through in bad weather and with care, but the Boers never move without their horses, so the wire must be cut or broken down. The wire fence, I may remark, is not put up in

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

a straight line from one blockhouse to the other, but forms an angle midway between the two blockhouses, in order that the bullets from one blockhouse may not hit the other. Accuracy of aim is ensured by means of rifle rests so arranged that when a rifle is placed in them in the dark the fence is raked by the fire. Last of all, a ditch (3 feet deep and 3 feet wide) seven feet from each side of the fence, has to be dug—a lengthy operation, which, so far, there has never been time to complete.

The normal garrisons of blockhouses are as follows:

FIXING UP WIRE.

Captain's blockhouse, 1 Subaltern, 20 to 30 men; Subaltern's blockhouse, 10 men; N.C.O.'s blockhouse, 6 men; though the actual numbers vary according to the length of the line to be held and the men available. The Captain of the Company usually occupies a blockhouse in the centre of his section of 10 or 12 blockhouses, each of which he has to visit daily. For the purpose he is allowed "forage for one horse," but not the horse, though, as a matter of fact, horses are easily picked up on the veldt, the only difficulty being the saddle and bridle.

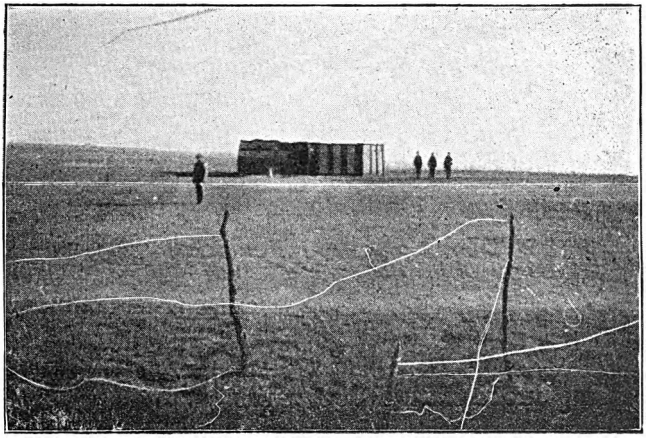
Digitized by Google

The telephone is laid on all along the blockhouse line from one officer's post to the next (usually a distance of about six miles), and thus the presence of the enemy near a post can be reported at once. Each post has its particular telephone call—one ring, two rings, and so on; and with regard to this system of communication rather an amusing thing happened when we first started blockhouse life. A Subaltern attached to my Company who was in charge of a blockhouse was, one night, "called up" by the Adjutant from head-quarters. No answer was received, and after sundry attempts, the Adjutant gave it up in despair, imagining that the wire had been cut by the Boers. The next morning the R.E. officer was ordered to repair the break, and he eventually arrived at the Subaltern's post without discovering anything wrong. Here he was greeted in the usual way, and, in the course of conversation, the Subaltern remarked, "What a beastly nuisance that telephone bell is; it kept ringing half the night, and I could not get any sleep!" Collapse of the R.E. officer!

Besides all the work mentioned above, there is plenty more for the garrisons, and it is quite a mistake to imagine that occupying a blockhouse means sitting still and keeping a look-out for Boers. Take the case of the ordinary N.C.O.'s post: the N.C.O. himself never leaves it under any pretext whatever, and three men (of the six) must be always on guard. Of the three men off duty, two are on perpetual water fatigue, implying a journey, with the *packhal* donkey, of two or three miles morning and evening. And besides fetching the water, they have to look after the donkey, who generally contrives to break loose two or three times during the night. The third man is cook for the day, as well as general sweeper of the blockhouse and its vicinity.

Digitized by Google

Then there is the problem of firewood—a most difficult one in this treeless country—happy the blockhouse near a wooden fence! When everything else fails the Quartermaster is applied to, and he supplies sufficient wood to cook breakfasts for three days on the supposition that it will keep the garrison going for three weeks. Yet the medical authorities flood us with instructions as to the boiling of all drinking water. We may manage to catch the hare, but the difficulty is to get the fuel with which to cook him.



A Blockhouse at Kroonstad.

After we had got comfortably settled into our first line of blockhouses, we got orders to take up a new line, viz., from Kroonstad to the Vaal by Rhenoster Kop and the Rhenoster River; so we moved south-west, houses and all. The line was occupied as follows:—Kroonstad to Lace Diamond Mines, 3rd Royal Scots; northwards to Klip Drift, 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry; and Klip Drift to the Vaal, 1st Royal Welsh Fusiliers. The Regimental head-quarters were at Wit Kop; Major Lamotte, the northern section (Klip Drift); Captain

Digitized by Google

Scott, southwards to Wit Kop (Baltes Poort); and Captain Watt the southern section (Bosch Kopjes).

At the end of November came orders to move down to the Valsch River line, from Lace Diamond Mines to Bothaville, and until December 26th we held the old line as well as the new. On that date, however, the 3rd Royal Scots took over the whole of the line from Kroonstad to Klip Drift, and we occupied the block-houses all along the Valsch River. Head-quarters were now established at Lace Diamond Mines, and the companies were posted in the following order from east to west:—Captain Watt's, Captain Lethbridge's, Major Lamotte's, and Captain Scott's.

When we commenced this last line, the Boers were in considerable force at Bothaville, and had a strong out-post at Doorndraai. They had received orders to stop the progress of the blockhouse line, but they gradually retired as we advanced, and their laager was moved down to Zand Spruit (south of the Valsch) and also on to Otter Spruit. On the Valsch River line our block-houses were closer together than hitherto, the intervals never being more than 1,000 yards.

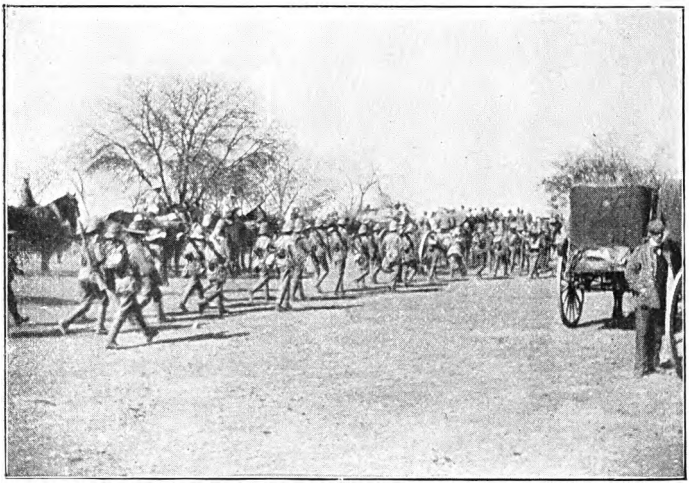
Here we are at the close of 1901, hoping, as usual, that the war may shortly be over. The life is not an exciting one, for, with the exception of the work that I have described, there is little to be done. We eat, sleep, read, and play an occasional game of cards; if near a river, some coarse fishing may be had; and sometimes a passing koran, duck, or hare gives us a shot, and varies the dinner. The mail comes round once a week, the medical officer twice, and rations from head-quarters every fortnight. War rumours are gleaned from passing carts, and are nearly always remarkable for absence of truth; the only reliable news reaches us *viâ* England.

Digitized by Google

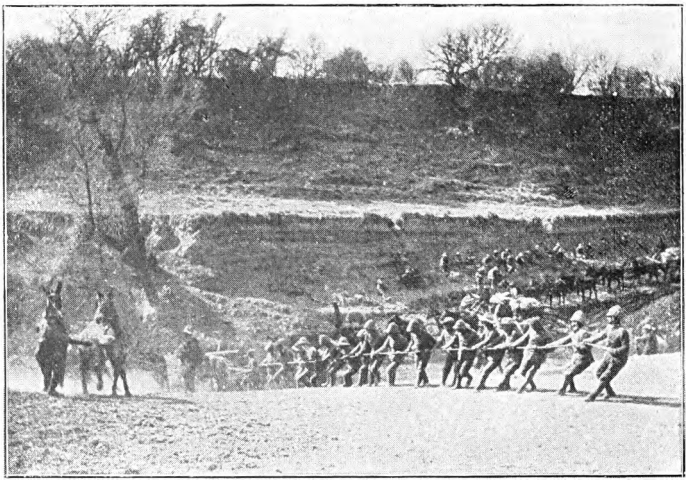
THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google



ON TREK WITH COLONEL WESTERN'S COLUMN.



CROSSING A DIFFICULT DRIFT.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

E COMPANY ON TREK.

By Major G. F. Mockler.

Although I have nothing very startling to describe, I think that the experiences of my Company from May to the end of 1901 are sufficiently interesting to be written down. I daresay other unmounted detached companies of other regiments have been doing the same sort of work, but even that knowledge does not make the duty less irksome. Perpetual trekking, guarding supply depôts, escorting supply convoys, keeping up communications between mobile columns, trying to get enough grease to make the wagon-wheels go round, killing sheep that cannot be taken along, sending and receiving telegrams, and such like things, are not what may be called over-exciting. Still, these and many more odd jobs have to be done by some one, and, after all, perhaps we have been no worse off than the Companies of the Regiment in blockhouses. Personally, I do not mind having a look at new country, especially from the back of a horse; but to the men, who have to "foot" it and who never have a decent fight, the game must appear to be a poor one.

It must be remembered that, in writing this account, I have before me my diaries of the eight months—not very full perhaps, but at any rate having the merit of being accurate, since the record of each day was entered at the time. It must be remembered also that I do not write under the most favourable conditions, for, although I am inside a farmhouse at the present moment, the

Digitized by Google

Company may be on the move at daybreak. For convenience, I will divide my story into treks and halts :—

FIRST TREK.

On the 9th May, E Company, made up to 140 strong, under myself and Higgins, paraded at Heilbron at 9 a.m. to join Major Western's Column. The hour of leaving was postponed until noon, when we got off and marched, *viâ* Leeuwpoort, to Steyn's Halt (about eight miles). Here we crossed the railway and joined the Column at 3.30 p.m. Major Western and the mounted troops had left Heilbron at 2 a.m. in two parties, and captured a laager at Buffel's Vlei without firing a shot. It was a complete surprise, and resulted in the capture of 32 Boers and their families, 35 rifles, 25 wagons, 10 carts, and a certain amount of ammunition. Major Western's Column was composed as follows :— Driscoll's Scouts, 400 ; two companies R. Irish Rifles M.I., 150 ; one company R. W. Kent M.I., 75 ; two companies R. Irish Fusiliers, 125 ; one company Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 140 ; two 15-pounder guns, one pom-pom, and detachments A.S.C. and R.A.M.C.

From this time until the 16th we left camp each morning between 6 and 7 o'clock, and made, as a rule, short marches. On the 10th, by Krommellenberg Spruit and Taibosch road to Weltervreden (about 16 miles) ; on the 11th, to Taibosch (11 miles) ; on the 12th, to Viljoen's Drift Railway Station, thence across the Vaal (by drift and pont) to Vereeniging (about nine miles), camping among some trees at the junction of the Klip and Vaal rivers. On the 13th, leaving the ox transport behind, we marched along the Heidelberg road, crossed the Klip river and the Zuikerboschrand, and camped at Pan Vlei (about 18 miles). The Boers fired a few shots in the evening from the neighbouring hills, but without doing any harm.

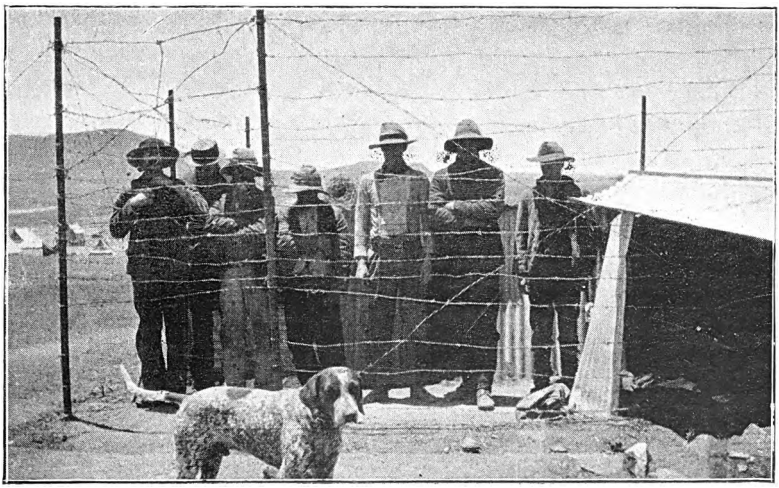
The next morning we started early to try and tackle the Boers, who had been located in the hills ; but, with the exception of a few who fired at our M.I. on the left flank, and a party seen trekking across the Vaal in the distance, we came across none of the enemy. After marching all over and round the hills (about 14 miles), we halted at Boschkop for the night, my Company holding a rocky kopje overlooking the camp. On the 15th we had a march of about 15 miles over hilly country, with several bad drifts and neks to negotiate. The advanced party (Driscoll's Scouts) crossed the Vaal and fell in with some Boers, the native driver of the pom-pom being hit in both legs. We destroyed some farms and kraals, and brought away Boer and Kaffir families, sheep, cattle, etc.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

BOER PRISONERS ON TREK.



BOER PRISONERS AWAITING REMOVAL.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R LL

Digitized by Google

On the 16th we crossed the Zuikerboschrand, and got into Vereeniging about mid-day, Driscoll's Scouts having a bit of shooting on the way.

This completed the trek. Total distance about 110 miles. At Vereeniging we halted for two days.

SECOND TREK.

From Vereeniging, E. by N., and back.

We commenced this tour on the 19th May, marching that day, along the Lindiquez road, to Rietkuil, and clearing the country for four miles on each side of the road. A few Boers were seen, and the outposts were fired on while being put out. Next morning we moved to Patriotsfontein (10 miles), the guns having a loose off at some of the enemy in the distance. On the 21st we got into difficult country—rocky and wooded hills—and had a certain amount of trouble from Boers attacking the M.I. in front and rear. The guns and the pom-pom did a good deal of firing, and cleared off the enemy, who were reported to have lost four killed and one wounded, while we had a native scout killed. We marched altogether about nine miles, and camped at Bronkhurstfontein, my Company holding a kopje on the left of the camp.

On the 22nd we halted, spending the morning in clearing the country down to Viljoen's Drift, and on the following day we started early, and after going about a mile encountered a small party of Boers, who annoyed Driscoll's Scouts until we had got through the hills on to the open plain. The M.I. were also attacked in front and on the flanks, and the guns and pom-pom had to get to work before the enemy was got rid of. Our loss was one man of Driscoll's Scouts shot in the neck. Day's march about 11 miles. On the 24th we halted where we were (Losberg), and the M.I. and guns went out and cleared the neighbourhood, capturing two Boers and a cart, but having two of Driscoll's men wounded. On the 25th we marched to Kalabashfontein (10 miles); 26th, halted; 27th, marched to Driemoog (14 miles); and on 28th returned to Vereeniging *viâ* Viljoen's Drift. Each day we came on a few Boers, and the M.I. and guns generally had to fire a certain number of rounds. Total distance about 75 miles. Halted for three days, and had a bad veldt fire in camp on the 29th.

THIRD TREK.

From Vereeniging, W. and N.W., to Kopjies.

We marched nine miles on the 1st June, across the Vaal into the Orange River Colony. The West Kent M.I. surprised a neighbouring farm at night, and captured three Boers and their arms. On the 2nd, we went on

Digitized by Google

to Berlin (12 miles), and after reaching camp exchanged shots with some of the enemy, who tried to burn us out by firing the veldt. On the 3rd, to Leaukuil (10 or 12 miles), the M.I. and pom-pom getting some shooting on the way, and bringing in three or four Boer families. One man of Driscoll's wounded.

My convoy halted on the 4th, while the mounted troops cleared around to Parys, which was occupied by the enemy. Some sharp fighting took place in the town, but eventually our people drove the Boers out, burned the hotel, and brought away two or three foreigners. The guns fired about 120 rounds and the pom-pom 450, and our casualties were Lieut. Terry (Driscoll's Adjutant) and two men wounded, and one mule shot.

The 5th June was rather a busy day. We started early for Vredefort, which was known to be in possession of the Boers, and after going a short distance our advance guard (E Company), which was unprotected by M.I., was fired on from a kopje on the right. The guns, however, soon came into action, and opened the road for the Column. The convoy (our special charge) then halted for three hours, while the M.I. and guns went ahead and were hard at it almost at once. The convoy now moved on again and caught up the Column near Vredefort, on which we opened a heavy pom-pom and rifle fire, E Company getting in about 100 rounds. After a bit the enemy found the place too hot for them, and bolted. The pom-pom helped them over the open until they were out of range, and then the M.I. occupied the town and did some burning. We had only covered about eight miles, but it was a long and tiring day.

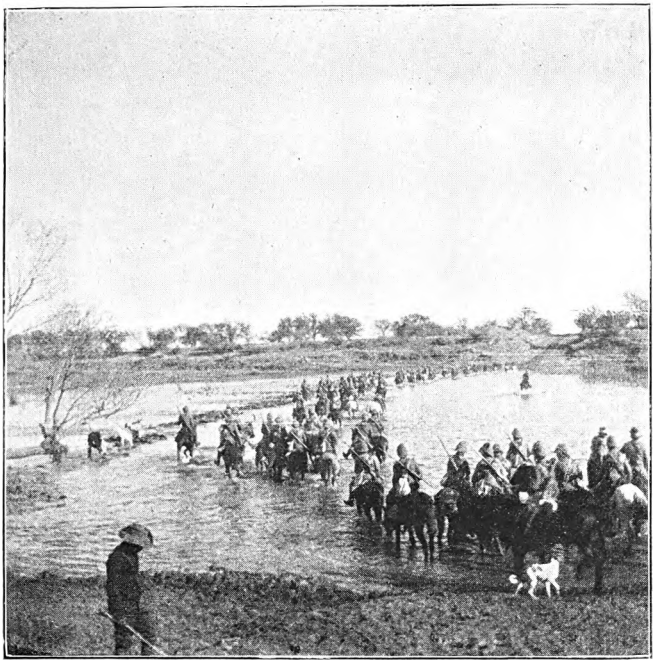
On the 6th we halted outside Vredefort, while the M.I. and guns did more clearing up. They had a considerable amount of shooting, and returned in the afternoon with two captured Boers, who had lost their horses and had had to surrender. Vredefort was burnt, to prevent the enemy again occupying it. Next morning we were off at 8 o'clock, and soon got on to the Reitzberg road, when the Column was fired on from three sides. The guns and pom-pom shelled the neighbouring rocky hills, and drove out 20 or 30 Boers, when the convoy moved through the hills and into the Reitzberg Valley. Day's march, about 14 miles. Captured one Boer, and we had one horse killed and two wounded.

At 7 a.m. on the 8th June we marched west towards Witkopjes, and halted on the top of the hills while Driscoll's Scouts went after some Boer wagons. They eventually rounded up two wagons, two Cape carts, five Boers, about 200 cattle and a quantity of sheep. One of the Boers allowed one of Driscoll's men to come close up, when he shot and wounded him, and immediately held up his hands. In the afternoon

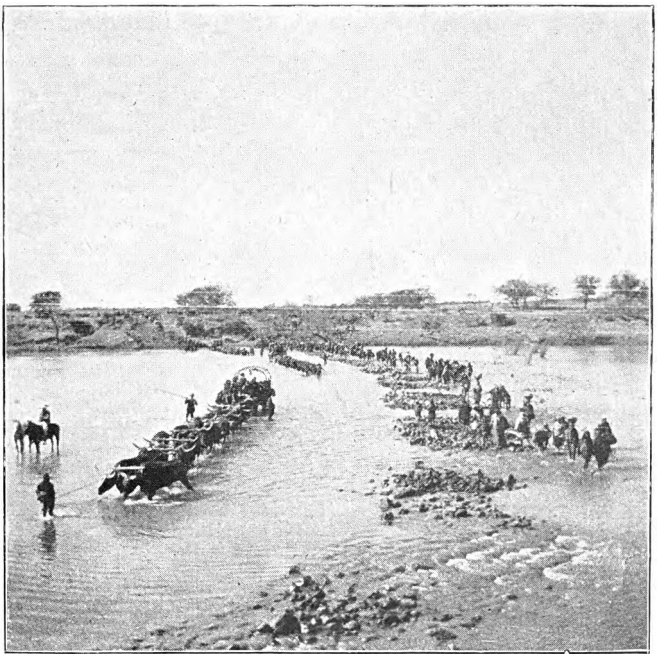
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

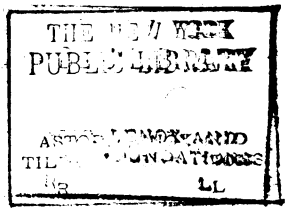


THE M.I. OF COLONEL WESTERN'S COLUMN.



CROSSING THE VAAL AT COAL DRIFT.

Digitized by Google


THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
NB LL

Digitized by Google

we trekked on through the hills, and camped on the plains about four miles off, having marched altogether 10 or 12 miles.

On the 9th we made an early start, hoping to surprise a laager; went through Rhebokfontein Hills, and then on four or five miles to the right of Kopje Alleen. The rear-guard had a bit of trouble with the enemy, who tried to cut in and get some sheep. One of Driscoll's Scouts was wounded, and died in the night. Day's march, about 15 miles.

The 10th completed the trek, as, after a march of 12 miles, we reached Kopjies at 1 p.m., and encamped near the Rhenoster River.

Trek, 103 miles. Bag: 120 horses, 800 cattle, 30 donkeys, 10,000 sheep, 30 wagons, nine Cape carts, 159 Boer refugees, 400 Kaffirs, 10 prisoners, 10 rifles, 1,600 rounds of ammunition, and one Boer killed. Our casualties were: Driscoll's Scouts, one man killed; one officer and four men wounded, and three or four horses.

FOURTH TREK.

KOPJIES TO KLERKSDORP.

From the 11th to the 16th June we halted at Kopjies, while the mounted troops and guns cleared the neighbouring country, and captured a certain number of wagons and supplies. On the 17th we made a move, crossed the drift, and, keeping the river on our left, marched about 14 miles. Next day to Vlakfontein, about 13 miles; the Company posted on a rocky kopje above the camp, Higgins (and half the Company) spending the night on a kopje still higher up. On the 19th to Scandinavia Drift (Vaal River), nine miles; on the 20th, marched about seven miles; on 21st, crossed the Rhenoster, and reached Wittefontein (10 miles); on 22nd, to Groenfontein (seven miles).

We halted on the 23rd and 24th, and the mounted troops went out and captured five prisoners, 15 suspects, a number of wagons, carts, sheep and cattle. Then, marching six miles, on the 25th we crossed the Vaal at Coal Drift, and the next day finished up at Klerksdorp (eight miles).

Trek, 75 miles. Result, eight prisoners, 60 or 70 Boer refugees, 1,200 Kaffirs, 12 wagons and carts, 900 cattle, 10,900 sheep (destroyed at the Drift), and 4,000 bags of mealies destroyed.

FIFTH TREK.

FROM KLERKSDORP, N., AND BACK.

This was quite a short trek (28 miles) and only took from the 27th to the 29th June.

Digitized by Google

We paraded at 7.45 p.m. on the 27th, myself in command of my own Company, one section R. W. Kent M.I., and one gun ; marched through Klerksdorp, picked up General Guy Hamilton's convoy, and then on towards Witpoort. Got into camp about 10 a.m. next morning. On the 29th we were joined by the mounted portion of Western's Column, who, in conjunction with Hamilton's and Allenby's, had succeeded in bagging a commandant and four prisoners, seven or eight Cape carts, and a quantity of stores. Moved to hills overlooking Klerksdorp.

SIXTH TREK.

Klerksdorp to Commando Drift, S.W., and Back.

We left Klerksdorp at 7 a.m. on the 30th June, marched 15 miles, and camped near the Vaal, when we were sniped by a few Boers in trees. An unarmed despatch-rider from Coal Drift was captured. Next morning we started early along the Vaal. Halted and outspanned for three hours, and then moved on to Hartebeest Pan, which we found to be dry, so we had to continue the march for another four miles. This was a long day, as we moved about 25 miles, and were on the move for more than 12 hours. A certain amount of firing took place, and one Boer was shot through the head. On the 2nd July we continued along the Vaal for nine miles, the rear-guard being followed up by the enemy, and one R. Irish Rifles being captured (he was stripped and released at once). The guns fired about 15 rounds, and one Boer was taken prisoner.

We halted on the 3rd, while the M.I. operated round, but did not get touch with the enemy. On the 4th we marched to Commando Drift (about 10 miles), having a good deal of trouble from parties of Boers on the flanks. Webb (Driscoll's Scouts) was wounded, and had his horse shot, and seven other horses were hit during the day. E Company crossed the drift and occupied a farmhouse on the further bank. On the 5th to Wolve Spruit (15 miles) ; a few Boers seen and fired at by the guns ; some cattle, sheep and provisions (mealies) brought in. On the 6th, to Koedesdrai (10 miles).

The 7th was rather an exciting day. The rear-guard was attacked by about 20 Boers, under cover of the trees by the river, and one of the W. Kent M.I. was wounded and had his horse shot. The guns halted and opened fire, and M.I. reinforcements went back. Then the convoy and guns moved on, while Driscoll's Scouts remained behind as rear-guard. They did not reach camp till 6.30 p.m., and had had a trying

Digitized by Google

time, being engaged with about 100 Boers. Lieut. Terry and seven men were wounded, and Lieut. Harmer and two men taken prisoners (stripped and released). Three Boer prisoners and one wounded Boer were brought in. Begbie (R.A.M.C.) was heavily fired on while attending to the wounded, but later on some Boers rode up to him and apologised.

We reached Klerksdorp on the 8th July, after a march of 14 miles, and camped about two miles from the town, near the kopjes. Total distance of the trek, 109 miles. Bag: Four prisoners (with rifles and ammunition), 25 white refugees, 178 black refugees, 45 horses, eight donkeys, 345 cattle, 2,000 sheep. Destroyed: 2,800 sheep, 11 wagons, five Cape carts.

The 9th and 10th July were spent in camp at Klerksdorp.

SEVENTH TREK.

While the Column undertook this trek, I was left in command of the fortified camp at Coal Mine Drift (Vaal River) which we occupied on the 11th. My force consisted of my own Company, the R. Irish Rifles, one gun, 40 Driscoll's Scouts, half ambulance, and ox wagons with supplies. We remained here until the 27th, and, except for the occasional visits of various Columns, had little excitement.

EIGHTH TREK.

KLERKSDORP TO BLOEMFONTEIN.

On the 28th July we crossed the drift and marched to Groenfontein Coal Mine (five miles). Lowe's Column was on our right, and Rawlinson's on our left, there being altogether seven or eight Columns covering a front of some 70 miles. On the 29th marched to Driefontein (seven miles), where we camped, while the M.I. went on to Vankollersfontein (Winkelsdrift). To Wildebosch Dam (14 miles) on the 30th, where we met the M.I. of the Column, who had succeeded in getting in at some Boers. The day's bag was four Boer prisoners. On the 31st we moved to the Valsch River (16 miles) and had a very steep and troublesome drift to cross. Our Column, in conjunction with Lowe's, got 11 Boer prisoners and 17 wagons and carts.

On the 1st August the day's work began at 3.30 a.m., and we did not get our transport through the mud of the drift till 8 a.m., after which we marched 14 miles to a camp to the east of Ronde Kop.

Digitized by Google

Marching early on the 2nd, we passed Kopje Alleen on our left, and collected a goodly number of Boer families, cattle and sheep. Camped at Laggterwacht (about 12 miles). During the day two mistakes occurred, though fortunately without doing any harm: Our M.I. advanced guard and a small party of Lowe's Column that was occupying a farm opened fire on each other at 800 yards; and our guns and pom-pom loosed off at some men who proved to be our own people trying to round up loose horses. On the 3rd we did about 20 miles, to Leupan, capturing a heap of sheep on the way. This was a good day for the other two Columns working with ours; Lowe's bagged 70 wagons, and Rawlinson's got 18 prisoners and 10 wagons near Parys.

On the 4th August, the M.I. went on ahead early, and we followed at 6.30 a.m. Camped at the Zand River (13 miles); 30,000 sheep were handed over to Pine-Coffin's Column. The following day was spent in crossing the drift, which was bad, and which had to be improved before being used. To Kalkfontein beyond the Vet River on the 6th, half of E Company going on in wagons with entrenching tools to repair the drift over the Vet. We took five or six hours crossing and the Company was on fatigue (getting wagons through the mud) all the afternoon. On the 7th we marched to Cypherfontein (14 miles), and gathered a lot of families, sheep, cattle, etc., Driscoll's Scouts capturing one prisoner, three wagons, one wagonette, and two Cape carts—all full of Boer families.

We marched on the 8th to Karoolaagte, Driscoll's Scouts getting eight prisoners, arms, wagons and carts. Then, after reaching camp, the M.I. sent in to say they had come on a large Boer Commando trekking north (numbers estimated at 600). Eight of the R. W. Kent M.I. rode into the Boers and were captured, but were released after having their arms, etc., taken away. The guns and more M.I. went out at once, but the commando got clear away, with a loss of only 50 wagons and carts. Our people had one man (R. Irish Rifles M.I.) wounded, and five horses shot. Four Boers were killed. The day was altogether not a successful one, as the object of this trek was a combined "drive" by the three Columns, and the commando had escaped through the line of beaters. Next morning we moved to Kruitfontein (13 miles); on the 10th nine miles towards Bloemfontein, and on the 11th to Bloemfontein (13 miles). Distance marched, 180 miles. Accounted for by Western's Column: 17 prisoners, seven rifles, 3,100 cattle, 49,500 sheep, 264 trek oxen, 500 horses, 12 mules, 12 donkeys, 73 carts, 20 wagons, 382 white refugees, 800 black refugees; besides the following destroyed: 15 wagons, 15 carts, 2,289 bags of grain, 2,750 bundles of forage.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ALIWAL NORTH.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

NINTH TREK.

Bloemfontein to Aliwal North.

We were given one day's rest, and on the 13th August were off again, the Column entraining that day and the next. We took everything, ox transport, mules, etc., and went in several trains, the last carrying myself and the bulk of my Company, and consisting of 50 trucks laden with wagons and heavy stores. We reached Bethulie 2 p.m. the 15th, Albert Junction at 9 p.m., and eventually, after many difficulties, turned up at Aliwal North at 2.30 a.m. on the 16th (distance by rail, 185 miles). We detrained at 7 a.m. and joined the rest of the Column, marching through the town, and camping on a ridge overlooking the Orange River. In the evening we got orders to march at once to the station and entrain for Bethulie, but our destination was changed to Springfontein, where we all detrained at 10 a.m. on the 17th. We then marched back along the line for some ten miles and camped on a kopje. The reason for all this excitement was that, the day before, Kruitzinger's Commando had occupied this kopje, and had fired on a blockhouse on the railway, and had then crossed the line from west to east. They had had a warmish time, as the defenders of the blockhouse killed 13 horses, and the armoured train accounted for another 50.

On the 18th we marched along the right of the railway to Bethulie, where we waited for the arrival of General C. Knox. As soon as he came in we got orders to proceed to Aliwal North, and accordingly, on the morning of the 19th, we were in the train again, and got into our former camp at Aliwal North in the evening.

Halt at Aliwal North.

For exactly a month we were left in charge of the supply depôt at Aliwal North; the mounted portion of the Column was continuously out clearing the country, and various other Columns came and went; supplies had to be forwarded to the Columns, and escorts provided for the convoys, while occasionally there was a rumour that Kruitzinger or De Wet was going to raid the place. The weather was for the most part vile—rain, wind, and dust-storms, but the men were given tents after a while, and were fairly comfortable. It was, of course, monotonous, though there was no lack of work.

Halt at Beestekraal.

On the 20th September we marched to Beestekraal (about ten miles), and went on next day another two miles or so, and took up a position

Digitized by Google

at a farm. Here we established a supply depôt for the mobile Columns, and had endless work in filling up empty convoys, despatching telegrams, etc., until the 13th October, when the depôt was abolished, and we were ordered to rejoin Western's Column. Marched that evening to Smith's Farm, near Rouxville.

TENTH TREK.

Rouxville to Jammersberg Bridge

We marched through Rouxville, now a deserted town, on the morning of the 14th October, and then on to Gelukfontein (17 miles). Next day to Copeman's Camp, at Mooifontein, about a mile from Zastron. Here we remained two days, and on the 18th moved to Oudenarde (11 miles), where we got helio communication with Colonel Thorneycroft at Elandsberg. A march of 20 miles in bad weather on the 19th, and on the following day passed the deserted town of Wepener, and camped at Jammersberg Bridge (Caledon River).

Halt at Jammersberg.

We remained in charge of the supply depôt at Jammersberg until the 16th December (self in command). We filled up constantly by sending wagons to Basutoland, and kept convoys continuously on the move with supplies to the mobile Columns operating round. Several good hauls were made by the Columns, and Boer prisoners occasionally forwarded on to us. The only excitement occurred on the 28th November, when part of Kruitzinger's Commando attacked the camp, but were driven off.

ELEVENTH TREK.

Jammersberg to Springfontein.

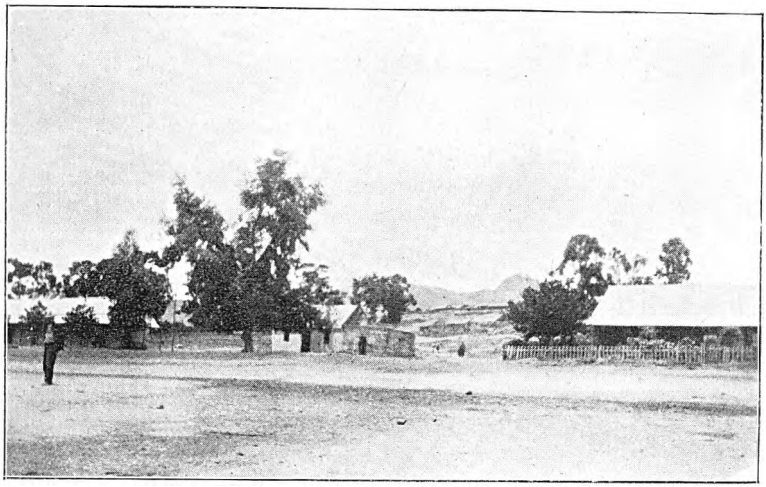
On the 18th December we were on the move again, and marched to Droogfontein (13 miles), taking 28 Boer prisoners with us. Picked up some horses and sheep on the way. On the 19th marched 16 miles; on the 20th, 12 miles to a camp beyond Leuwkop; 21st, to Krieger's Kraal (13 miles); 22nd, 16 miles, to camp near Katfontein; 23rd, to Yakalsfontein (11 miles); and on the 24th, to Springfontein, where we met Colonel Western, and got orders to proceed to the railway station and entrain for Bloemfontein.

This concluded our work with Western's Column, and the C.O. took leave of the Company in the following words:—"Major Mockler,

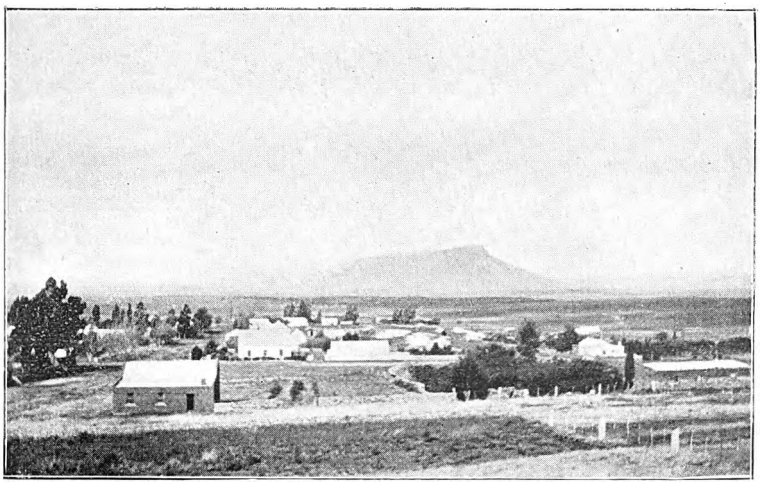
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

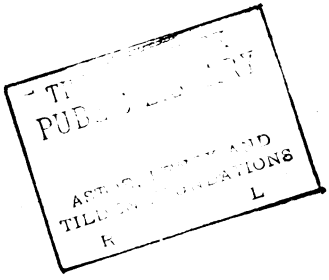


MAFETING, BASUTOLAND.



ZASTRON.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

Lieut. Higgins, N.C.O's and men of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, I have come to say 'Good-bye' to you. You have been with me for a considerable period, and have had one of the dullest, most arduous, and uninteresting times as escort to convoys, etc. You have not had much fighting. The war has arrived at that pitch that the only thing to do is to show the Boers that the British can hang out better than they can. You are leaving an uninteresting job to go to the more lively work of preventing the Boers from breaking through the lines. I hope you will have the chance that the troops in Natal had lately (who had been sitting tight for some months)—of covering yourselves with distinction, and of adding further lustre to the glorious traditions of the Regiment to which you belong. Wherever you go, I wish you all prosperity."

Total bag while with Western's Column: Seven Boers killed, two wounded, 97 captured, 113 wagons and carts captured, and countless cattle, sheep, horses, etc. Column casualties: Killed, 1; wounded, 22; captured, 12.

TWELFTH TREK.

SPRINGFONTEIN TO MEQUATLING'S NEK (KORRANABERG).

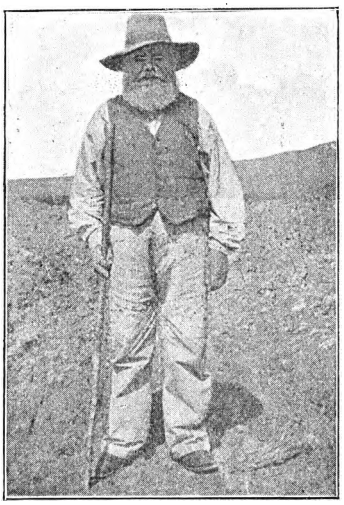
Leaving Springfontein by train at 4 p.m. on the 24th December, we reached Bloemfontein at 1 a.m. on Christmas morning. We remained in the train, and got orders to go on again in the afternoon to Sanna's Post, where we arrived at 6.30 p.m. No sooner had we settled down in our bivouacs than a terrific thunderstorm came on and flooded us out—a none too cheerful ending to a none too cheerful Christmas Day.

We now proceeded to join Colonel Pilcher's Force at Thabanchu, and on the morning of the 26th we went down to the drift on the Modder River; the mud made progress slow, but eventually, after sending a message in to Colonel Pilcher, we were put on the traction train, and got into Thabanchu early on the 27th. We marched the same afternoon about nine miles to Egypt, where we found Heath's and Lean's Columns, and the next day moved to Spitz Kop. It was a long day, taking 15 hours to cover the 20 miles, and one of our men (Private Watling, attached from A Company of the Regiment), unfortunately fell off an ox wagon and was killed.

On the 29th we reached Mequatling's Nek (six miles), when my Company was distributed as follows: Half-company at Mequatling's Farm, and half-company in four detachments from the Korannaberg to Loseberg (about two miles).

Digitized by Google

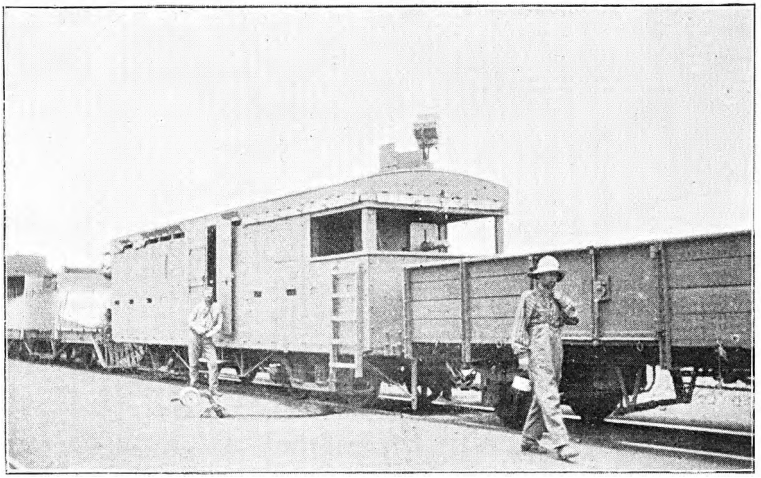
So ends the somewhat uneventful story of E Company's movements during 1901. We have covered a lot of ground one way and another, have seen a bit of life, and have hopes of seeing more, but I do not think that anyone would regret to hear that peace had been declared.



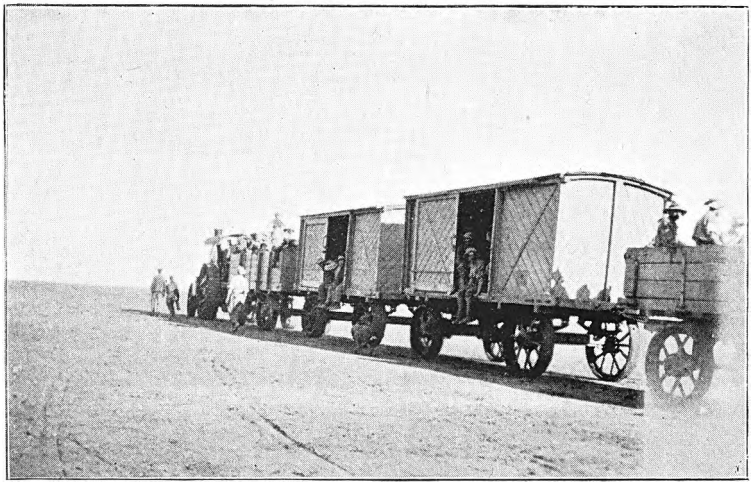
A Friendly Boer.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



ARMOURED TRAIN SPIT-FIRE.



TRACTION TRAIN ON THE VELDT.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

A HOLIDAY ON MAJUBA HILL IN 1901.

By Lieut. C. E. Forrest, D.S.O.

Colonel Rawlinson's Column, to which we belonged, reached Volksrust on the 29th October 1901. We had been trying to round up Louis Botha, but had not succeeded, though we managed to capture all his private papers and official documents, as well as his haversack. From these papers it was evident that he was responsible, to the greatest degree, for the continuation and conduct of the guerilla warfare which is now going on. Amongst the correspondence was one of our type-written copies of the defences of Johannesburg and Pretoria, giving the strength of each separate post. It is to be hoped that this document was lawfully obtained by the capture of one of our posts, and not by treachery —though that is a matter for conjecture.

As we were to have a day off on the 30th, and Majuba Hill was in sight, I and Brooke made up our minds to go and have a look at it. Brooke had a special interest in the place, as one of his uncles had been killed and buried there.

The hill appeared from our camp to be quite close, but we were told that it was ten miles away, and a steepish climb. The distance, we found, was about right, and the climb did not put us off, as one gets accustomed to kopje climbing when "on the trek."

Riding through Volksrust (which contains the usual collection of tin roofs, stores, and drinking saloons), and thence keeping along the railway, we reached Charleston, and were in Natal. At Charleston we came across No. 18 General Hospital—a picture of cleanliness and

Digitized by Google

order, and, leaving this, we crossed the line and made for the blockhouse on the west of Majuba. The ground was now getting very steep, and I regretted not having a breastplate on my beast.

We had been told to report ourselves at the blockhouse, as otherwise we should be fired upon. Besides, there was the chance of getting some refreshment. The blockhouse was a fairly large one of the usual type, *i.e.*, two galvanized-iron walls with earth between. The garrison consisted of one officer and 23 men, and Barnes (the officer) showed us over. In each loophole there was a rifle rest, trained on to some particular spot on the ground in front—a most ingenious arrangement, invented by an Engineer Officer at Standerton.

Majuba Hill is like most other kopjes, its only distinguishing features being its height and steepness. The northern face is composed of a series of terraces, which could be defended successively. On the top is a small rise. Trenches dug by the Boers to oppose General Buller's advance lined each side of the hill. They were deep and narrow, and the earth was banked up to form a parapet, and not scattered in front as is usually done. We rode as far as these trenches and then dismounted. We started climbing, leading our horses and going pretty fast. The result was that at the end of five minutes we were lying down gasping. At the second terrace we left our horses in charge of a nigger boy, and continued climbing upwards and stopping frequently. Brooke's legs were the longest, and he got to the top first. The top was basin-shaped, being about 700 yards long by 600 yards broad. On the western side was the small rise already mentioned.

We were told that, in the 1881 disaster, General Colley had had 400 men on the top of the hill. He had climbed the hill from the Natal side, which was even

Digitized by Google

steeper than the way we had come up. (We had followed the way the Boers had climbed up). Two things struck us as remarkable: firstly, how the English climbed up weighted with their rifles, etc; secondly, how on earth the Boers climbed up and succeeded in taking the hill. From the top the foot of the hill and half way up is dead ground.

In the hollow at the top are the graves of the men who had fallen in 1881. They are surrounded by stone kraals. The men of the 58th Regiment were buried in one kraal, where also Brooke's uncle was buried. He had been in the Grenadier Guards, and was attached to the 58th at the time. Close alongside stands a monument to the men of the 58th, giving their names. The idea again forcibly struck one how it was possible to carry even that up the hill. The second kraal encloses the graves of an officer and 20 men of the Naval Brigade. The wooden cross must have been placed there some time ago, and is now falling to pieces. A wire fence surrounds the kraals.

Not more than 20 yards from this fence lies an ordinary veldt stone, probably the most historical veldt stone in South Africa. On the face of this stone the following words have been scratched by some sharp instrument—"Here Colley fell." There is a small cross scratched on the right hand bottom corner.

Having finished our inspection of the graves, we moved to the Natal or southern edge of the top. Directly below us lay O'Neil's Farm, where the Convention of 1881 was signed. We were unable to distinguish Colley's grave, which is about two miles south of Majuba, near the railway. On the east we could see Laing's Nek and the only tunnel in South Africa. The railway went winding away towards the south-east in gradients that would have horrified an English railway engineer.

Digitized by Google

Far to the south was Newcastle and close at hand Mount Prospect. On the west was the newly-named Orange River Colony. We felt that the ground we stood on and the country we saw had all been intimately connected with the building up of Greater Britain.

It was now getting late, and we had ten miles back to camp. Arriving at the blockhouse we were kindly given tea. One last drink at the Volksrust Club and we were soon back in camp, to find that we were to have another day's rest.

LIEUT. C. E. FORREST, D.S.O.

Digitized by Google

MENTIONED IN DESPATCHES, 1900–1901.

South Africa and China.

South Africa Despatches, 1900.

Captain H. L. Ruck Keene.

South Africa Despatches, February, 1901.

Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. A. E. Dalzell.
Major J. Hanbury-Williams, C.M.G.
Major R. Fanshawe.
Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge.
Captain F. J. Henley.
Captain K. R. Hamilton.

South Africa Despatches, September, 1901.

Major R. W. Porter.
Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge.
Captain E. M. Childers.
Captain C. H. Cobb.
Captain F. J. Henley.
Lieut. F. H. Stapleton.
Qr.-Mr. and Hon. Lieut. W. Ross.
Sergeant-Major T. Pears.
Qr.-Mr. Sergeant T. E. Ivey.
Col.-Sergeant W. Croft.
Col.-Sergeant W. King.
Sergeant J. Aldridge.
Sergeant G. Olney.
Sergeant W. Prime.
Sergeant W. Smith.
Sergeant J. Wickson.

Digitized by Google

South Africa Despatches, September, 1901—*cont.*

Pioneer-Sergeant G. Beer.
Corporal J. Ilett.
Corporal F. R. James.
Lance-Corporal J. Fowles.
Private J. Berry.
Private A. Horne.
Private J. Piddington.
Private W. Sanders.
Bugler R. Holt.

Mounted Infantry Company:—

Captain G. N. Colvile.
Lieut. C. E. Forrest.
Corporal T. Cripps.
Lance-Corporal C. Bradbrooke.
Lance-Corporal H. Smith.
Lance-Corporal A. Sykes.
Private A. Anderson.
Private G. Ashby.
Private R. Atkins.
Private J. Hall.

China Despatches, September, 1901.

Captain G. S. F. Napier.

Lord Kitchener's Despatch of 8th December, 1901:—

Oxfordshire Light Infantry. COLOUR-SERGEANT LINNEY; No. 5628, CORPORAL F. HOWARD, promoted by the Commander-in-Chief; No. 3545, PRIVATE E J. HODGE, promoted by the Commander-in-Chief. For gallantry in capture of Boer laager at Oshoek on December 3rd, 1901.

Digitized by Google

REWARDS FOR WAR SERVICES.

THE following Honours and Promotions were gazetted during 1901, and antedated 29th November, 1900 :—

Companion of the Bath.

Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. A. E. Dalzell.

Companions of the Distinguished Service Order.

Major R. W. Porter.
Major R. Fanshawe.
Captain E. A. E. Lethbridge.
Captain G. N. Colvile.
Captain H. L. Ruck Keene.
Captain K. R. Hamilton.
Lieut. C. E. Forrest.

Promoted Lieut.-Colonel.

Major J. Hanbury-Williams, C.M.G.

Promoted Brevet-Majors.

Captain C. H. Cobb.
Captain A. J. F. Eden (for Ashanti).

Distinguished Conduct Medals.

Colour-Sergeant W. King.
Sergeant G. Olney.
Sergeant J. Wickson.
Pioneer-Sergeant G. Beer.
Corporal J. Ilett.
Corporal F. R. James.
Lance-Corporal J. Fowles.
Lance-Corporal C. A. Bradbrook.
Lance-Corporal H. Smith.
Lance-Corporal A. Sykes.
Private A. Anderson.

Digitized by Google

NOTES ON EQUIPMENT AND CLOTHING, 1901.

By Lieutenant and Quartermaster W. Ross.

AUTHORISED EQUIPMENT FOR BLOCKHOUSES.

I.—*For each blockhouse* :—

1 50-gallon water-tank (R.E. stores).
1 Kettle, camp oval, for boiling water.
1 Cask, rum, for storage of boiled water.
24 Bags, sand.
3 Rockets and sticks (portfires as necessary).
1 Bar, crow (if on rocky ground).
3 Axes, pick, with handles.
3 Shovels, universal.
1 Hammer for breaking stones.
1 Axe, felling, C.H. helved.
1 Axe, hand, helved.
1 Cutter, wire.
1 Tub, washing } when available.
1 Broom, bass }

II.—*To each section under an officer* (*about* 10 *blockhouses*) :—

2 Cutters, wire.
1 Bar, crow, 6 feet.
1 Hammer, sledge.
1 Do., miner's, 7 lbs.
1 Do., claw.
Nails as required.
4 Axes, pick, with handles.
4 Shovels, universal.
1 Saw, hand.
1 Driver, screw.

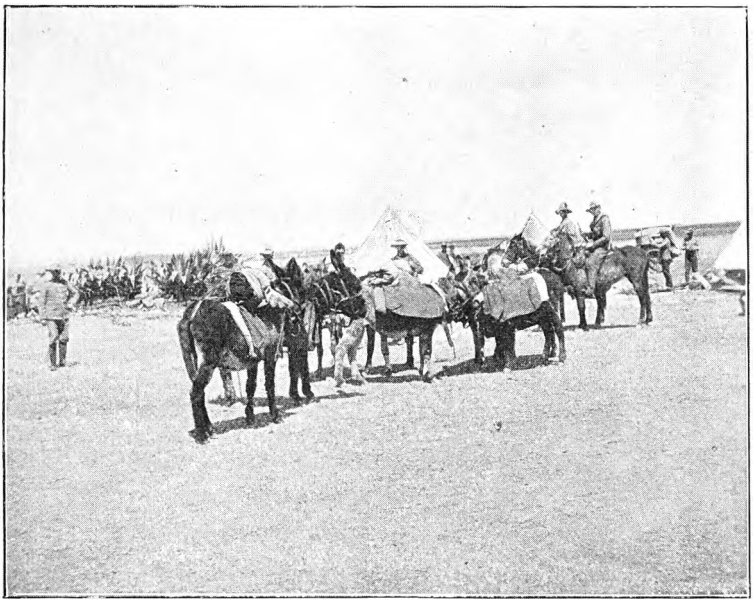
Ammunition.—400 rounds per rifle.

Water.—One water-cart is generally allowed for each section under an officer; failing that, one donkey (with packhals) per blockhouse. In some cases both water-cart and donkeys are necessary.

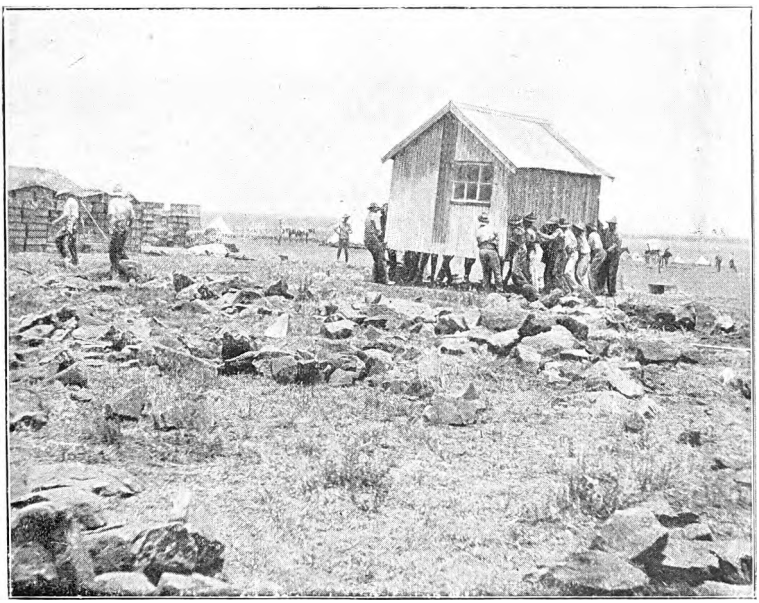
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



PACKHAL DONKEYS FOR BLOCKHOUSES.



MOVING A PORTABLE HOUSE.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Rations.—Seven days in reserve. Rations for current consumption are issued for about 14 days at a time; fresh meat and bread (where available) generally about twice a week; blockhouse close to headquarters more often. The Quartermaster's issuers go along the blockhouse line and deliver the rations, which are made up beforehand, direct to each blockhouse, much in the same way as a grocer in England sends his cart to serve customers.

CLOTHING, ETC.

The issue of *khaki* has been discontinued, and has been replaced by *drab serge* (and a later pattern called *drab mixture*). The change is not altogether satisfactory, as for nine months of the year the climate of South Africa is too hot for the heavier material.

Slouch hats have been substituted for helmets.

Web bandoliers (waist pattern) have superseded waist-belts and pouches. This is a move in the right direction, but the webbing is too flimsy, and the corrugations soon become enlarged, so that a good deal of ammunition still gets lost, though not so much as from the old pouches. This will be obviated by a general issue of leather bandoliers, a few of which have been issued during the latter part of the year.

Digitized by Google

THE SOUTH AFRICA MEDAL.

Army Order 94 of 1901 gave full instructions as to the issue of the medal for South Africa and its various clasps.

From this Order it would appear that those officers and men of the Regiment who served with it throughout 1900 and 1901 are entitled to the following clasps:—"Relief of Kimberley," "Paardeberg," "Driefontein," and "Transvaal."

Those who joined the Regiment after Bloemfontein was reached (March, 1900), are entitled to clasps for "Cape Colony," "Orange Free State," and "Transvaal."

The Mounted Infantry Company should receive clasps for "Johannesburg," "Cape Colony," and "Orange Free State."

It is impossible at present to decide how many clasps the bulk of the Regiment is entitled to, but we hope when the war is concluded to be able to publish full statistics.

Digitized by Google

STATES OF THE 1ST BATTALION, OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

SOUTH AFRICA, 1901.

Date.	Distribution.	Officers.	N.C.O.'s and Men.
1*st January*, 1901 -	Present with Battalion - -	28	1,113
	M. I. Company - - - -	4	139
	Employed in South Africa - -	2	—
	Total - -	34	1,252
1*st April*, 1901 - -	Present with Battalion - -	26	1,032
	M. I. Company - - - -	4	168
	Employed in South Africa - -	2	—
	Total - -	32	1,200
31*st December*, 1901 -	Present with Battalion - -	29	880
	M. I. Company - - - -	6	194
	Employed in South Africa - -	2	—
	Total - -	37	1,074

INCREASE AND DECREASE DURING 1901.

INCREASE.			DECREASE.		
—	Officers.	N.C.O.'s and Men.	—	Officers.	N.C.O.'s and Men.
Draft, 7th May (Volunteers) - - -	1	27	Deaths from all causes	—	36
Draft, 6th September -	1	112	Invalids to England -	—	97
Details - - - -	3	3	Sent home, prisoners -	—	8
			,, time-expired	—	88
			,, Vol. Coy. -	3	89
			Transfers to other Corps - - -	—	2
TOTAL INCREASE -	5	142	TOTAL DECREASE -	3	320

Digitized by Google

CASUALTIES IN SOUTH AFRICA, 1901.

OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

I.—KILLED AND DIED OF DISEASE.

Regimental Number.	Rank.	Name.	Date of Death.	Place of Death.	Remarks.
		KILLED IN ACTION.			
5751	Private	T. Appleby	11-1-01	Leeuwpoort.	
2568	Col.-Sergeant	J. Aspey	18-3-01	Goedgedacht.	M.I. Company.
3407	Private	E. Webb	18-3-01	"	"
5550	"	G. Pitman	18-3-01	"	"
		DIED OF WOUNDS RECEIVED IN ACTION.			
3669	Corporal	A. G. Walker	10-9-01	Plessis Rust.	Wounded, 9-9-01.
		DIED OF DISEASE.			
5271	Private	J. Kentish	5-1-01	Heilbron.	3rd Bn., Scarlet Fever.
6263	"	E. Strong	12-1-01	Kroonstad.	Enteric.
5867	"	F. Cooper	16-1-01	Heilbron.	"
4399	"	E. Brocks	19-1-01	"	"
3912	"	C. Woodbridge	30-1-01	Kroonstad.	"
6107	"	R. Jones	2-2-01	"	"
3693	"	W. Baugham	5-2-01	"	"
6104	"	E. Avery	6-2-01	"	"
5971	"	F. Puddifoot	8-2-01	"	"
6118	"	E. Marshall	9-2-01	Heilbron.	"
2986	"	J. Portsmouth	17-2-01	Kroonstad.	"
5886	"	R. Baker	3-3-01	Johannesburg.	"
3785	"	J. Tyson	7-3-01	Kroonstad.	Heart disease.
4284	"	W. J. Sherman	30-3-01	"	Tuberculosis.
2747	"	C. Tilbury	6-4-01	Heilbron.	Enteric.
3586	"	A. Goodenough	8-4-01	Pretoria.	Heart disease.
4912	"	A. George	17-4-01	Elandsfontein.	Peritonitis.
1131	"	F. Bowles	18-4-01	Heilbron	Enteric.
4516	"	L. Vincent	20-4-01	Kroonstad.	"
6005	"	W. Baldwin	27-4-01	Heilbron.	"
5503	"	J. Sparkhall	5-5-01	"	"
2202	"	W. Walker	20-5-01	Kroonstad.	"
2418	Sergeant	F. Cadley	24-5-01	Heilbron.	"
5591	Corporal	A. H. Jones	14-7-01	"	"
4433	Private	G. Harris	14-12-01	Kroonstad.	"
7320	"	L. Coulton	25-12-01	"	"
		DIED OF WOUNDS ACCIDENTALLY RECEIVED.			
5682	"	P. Delayney	23-6-01	Krugersdorp.	
5822	"	J. Watling	27-12-01	Nr. Qualling's Nek.	

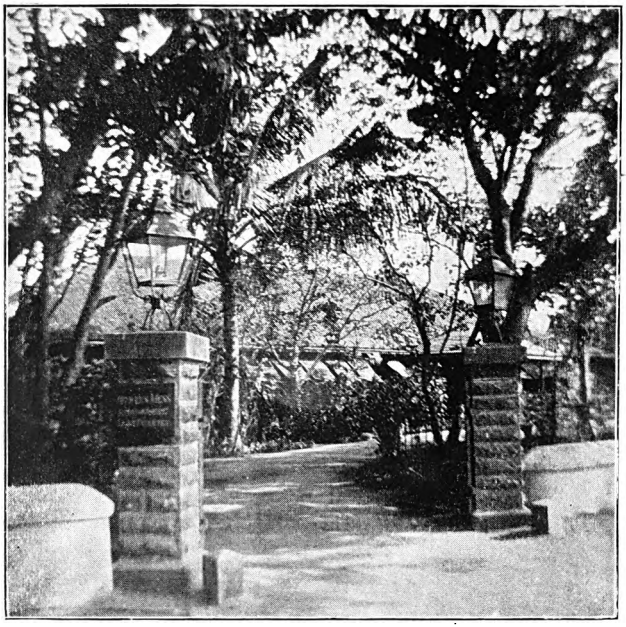
II.—WOUNDED.

Regimental Number.	Rank.	Name.	Particulars of wound.			Remarks.
			Date.	Place.	Degree.	
1727	Private	G. Gilder	2-1-01	NearHeilbron	Severe.	3rd Battalion.
4732	"	C. Harvey	"	"	"	
5150	"	— Douglas	"	"	Slight.	
5436	"	J. E. White	8-2-01	Frankfort	"	
2442	"	F. Caudrey	20-2-01	Houtkop	"	
3935	"	J. Dean	22-2-01	Near Potchefstroom.	"	
4685	Bugler	A. Stone	18-3-01	Goedgedacht	Severe.	M.I. Company.
5689	Private	G. Batchelor	"	"	Slight.	"
	Lieut.	J. A. Ballard	"	"	"	
7337	Private	F. Gillan	24-7-01	Waaihoek	"	Volunteer.
1707	Corp.	F. Styles	2-9-01	Jammersburg	Severe.	

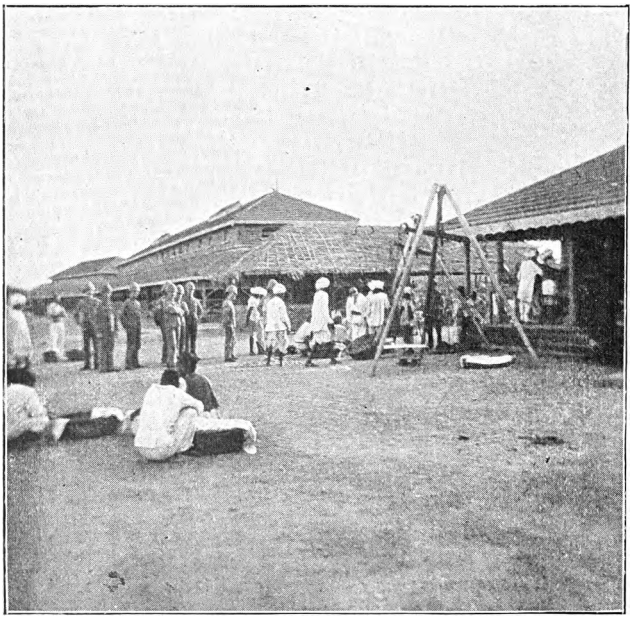
Digitized by Google

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google



OFFICERS' MESS, COLABA.



RATION STAND. COLABA.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

2ND BATTALION, 1ST JANUARY 1901.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Lieut.-Colonel.

R. Eccles.

Major (Second-in-Command).

P. T. Clark.

Captains.

E. D. White.[1]
C. Parr.[2]
C. C. Pearson.
W. C. Hunter.[4]
J. D. W. Davy.
E. M. Childers.[3]
H. F. Darell-Brown.
L. J. Carter.

Lieutenants.

R. E. Salkeld.
E. R. Clayton.
C. H. Frith.
O. R. L. Hampden.
H. R. M. Brooke.
J. T. Weatherby.
C. O. Chichester.
C. A. Cardwell.
L. E. S. Ward.
H. C. Nisbet.
R. D. Keyworth.
C. J. Mitchell.
R. L. Ovey.

2nd Lieutenants.

A. C. Norman.
B. H. Shaw.
A. C. D. Thorne.
H. R. M. Dillon.

Adjutant.

Captain W. Marriott-Dodington.

---

[1] *En route* to England. [2] Depôt, Oxford. [3] With 1st Battalion, South Africa.
[4] Station Staff Officer, Ranikhet.

Digitized by Google 414143 A

Quartermaster.

Lieut. T. King.

Warrant-Officers and Staff-Sergeants.

Sergeant-Major A. Fergusson.

Bandmaster J. Bradley.

Quartermaster-Sergeant C. Posselwhite.

Orderly Room Sergeant A. T. Hunt (Colour-Sergeant).

Digitized by Google

COMPANIES OF THE BATTALION.

1ST JANUARY 1901.

Commander.	Letter.	Subalterns.	Colour-Sergeants.
Captain Pearson -	A	Lieut. L. E. S. Ward; 2nd Lieut. Norman	A. Hone
Captain Darell-Brown	B	Lieuts. Salkeld and Frith; 2nd Lieut. Thorne - - - - - -	J. Smith
Captain E. D. White	C	Lieuts. H. R. Brooke and Mitchell -	E. Lines
Captain W. C. Hunter	D	Lieuts. Hampden and Nisbet - -	A. Lockwood
Captain E. M. Childers	E	Lieuts. Chichester and Ovey - -	E. M. Roberts
Vacant.	F	Lieut. Weatherby - - - -	W. Smith
Captain L. J. Carter -	G	Lieut. Keyworth; 2nd Lieut. Shaw -	H. Linnegar
Captain J. D. W. Davy	H	Lieuts. Clayton and Cardwell - -	A. Havery

NOTE: 2nd Lieuts. Dillon, Wingfield, Tunnard, and Ponsonby not yet joined.

INSPECTION STATE OF THE BATTALION.

FEROZEPORE, 4TH JANUARY 1901.

Distribution.	Lt.-Colonel.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	2nd Lieuts.	Adjutant.	Qr.-Master.	Warrant Officers.	Sergeants.	Buglers.	Corporals.	Privates.
Present:—Under Arms - - - -	1	—	3	5	—	1	1	2	21	2	15	319
On duty - - - - - - -	—	1	4	1	1	—	—	—	4	1	1	69
Sick - - - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	1	111
On leave - - - - - - -	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Prisoner - - - - - - -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
On Detachment (Karachi) - - -	—	—	2	4	5	—	—	—	17	9	22	401
Total effectives - - - -	1	1	9	10	7	1	1	2	44	13	39	901
In excess of Establishment - -	—	—	4	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Wanting to complete - - -	—	3	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	3	2	—
ESTABLISHMENT - - - -	1	4	5	9	8	1	1	2	45	16	41	900

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF THE 2ND BATTALION FOR 1901.

1st January.—The Battalion, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel R. Eccles, was quartered at Ferozepore and Karachi.

2nd January.—A draft, consisting of 2nd Lieuts. Ovey and Dillon and 44 N.C.O's. and men, landed at Bombay, and was detained pending the arrival of the Battalion.

4th January.—Annual Inspection by Colonel Hailes, Commanding at Ferozepore.

Lieut. Salkeld left for Bombay *en route* to East Africa.

5th January.—Annual Inspection continued.

8th January.—The Wing at Karachi was inspected by Brigadier-General J. H. S. Craigie, Commanding Sind District.

9th January.—The 1st Battalion Dorsetshire Regiment arrived at Ferozepore in relief of the Regiment.

10th *January.*—Lieuts. Chichester and Brooke, with advanced parties, left for Ahmedabad and Deesa respectively, to take over from the Detachments of the Norfolk Regiment.

12th January.—Lieut. Keyworth proceeded on six months' sick leave to England.

14th January.—The Wing at Karachi embarked for Bombay, on board the R. I. M. S. *Clive.* Strength: 8 Officers (Captains Pearson and Darell-Brown, Lieuts. Clayton and Nisbet, 2nd Lieuts. Weatherby, Mitchell, Thorne, and Shaw), 343 rank and file, 6 women and 6 children.

The Detachments for Deesa and Ahmedabad left Ferozepore. Officers for Deesa, Captain Davy and Lieut. Cardwell; for Ahmedabad, Captain Feilden.

15th January.—Head-quarters and the Band left Ferozepore for Colaba, strength 5 officers, (Captain and

Digitized by Google

Adjutant Marriott-Dodington, Captain Carter, Lieuts. Ward and Hampden, and 2nd Lieut. Norman), 2 Warrant Officers and 304 rank and file.

17*th January.*—On arrival at Colaba of the Wing from Karachi, Captain Pearson's Company (Officers, Captain Pearson and 2nd Lieut. Thorne), was sent on Detachment to Deolali.

21*st January.*—Head-quarters and the Band arrived at Colaba Barracks, Bombay.

22*nd January.*—Information received that Lieut. Cardwell qualified in the Transport Departmental Examination.

23*rd January.*—Announcement of the Death of Her Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria received by telegram.

26*th January.*—A Guard of Honour, consisting of Captain Carter, Lieut. Clayton, 2nd Lieut. Weatherby with the King's Colour, and 100 rank and file, paraded at the Town Hall at 4.45 p.m. on the occasion of the Proclamation of His Most Gracious Majesty King Edward VII., Emperor of India.

28*th January.*—Marching-in inspection of Head-quarters by Brigadier-General Ventris, Commanding Bombay District.

Notification received that Captain L. F. Scott (now in South Africa) is posted to the *2nd Battalion* on promotion (D. A. A. G. Bombay District, No. $\frac{8}{955}\frac{8}{4}$ 26/1/01)!

Letter G Company becomes Captain L. F. Scott's Company.

30*th January.*—2nd Lieut. Weatherby and 49 weakly men left for change of air to Khandalla.

31*st January.*—2nd Lieut. Norman and 21 men left for Deolali; and 2nd Lieut. Ovey and 17 men for Ahmedabad, for duty with the Detachments at those stations.

Digitized by Google

2nd February.—The Regiment attended a Memorial Service at Colaba Church on account of the funeral of Her late Most Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, Empress of India.

5th February.—Inspection by Lieut.-General Sir R. Low, G.C.B., Commanding the Forces, Bombay Command, who afterwards presented on parade Long Service and Good Conduct Medals to Band-Sergeant Webb and to Lance-Sergeant Loaring.

16th February.—52 men (including 38 invalids), who had been left at Karachi, arrived in the R. I. M. S. *Canning*, under 2nd Lieut. Balderston, Unattached List.

17th February.—2nd Lieut. Shaw left for Deesa for duty with the Detachment.

23rd February.—Lieut. Clayton left Bombay on 12 months' general leave of absence to England.

Lieut. Frith rejoined from Transport Class at Mian Mir.

Notification received that 2nd Lieut. White is transferred to the *2nd Battalion* from the *1st Battalion.*

27th February. — Musketry Inspection of Headquarters by Major Burlton, D.A.A.G. 1st Circle, Poona.

1st March.—Notification received that 2nd Lieuts. Wingfield and Tunnard are posted to the *2nd Battalion* on absorption, the latter to remain at home for the present.

2nd March.—Captain Carter and Lieut. Frith left for England on 12 months' leave on the H. T. *Assaye.*

5th March.—Notification received that Lieut. Cardwell has been selected for the Regimental Depôt.

7th March.—Annual Regimental Sports held on the parade ground, Colaba.

19th March.—Captain Feilden ordered to proceed to South Africa to join the *1st Battalion.*

Digitized by Google

20*th March.*—Lieuts. Cardwell and Mitchell left in the R.I.M.S. *Hardinge* for England, the latter on 6 months' leave on Medical Certificate.

22*nd March.*—2nd Lieut. Wingfield arrived at Bombay and joined the Battalion, being posted to Captain Pearson's Company.

27*th March.*—The competition for Best Shot of the Battalion resulted in No. 4457 Private Hore gaining the Gold Medal, No. 4833 Private Graham (last year's winner) being second, and No. 4190 Private Scott third.

Private Hore belongs to Letter "E" or Captain Childers' Company.

1*st April.*—2nd Lieut. Ovey passed subjects *A* and *B* for promotion.

3*rd April.*—A draft of 48 men joined the Battalion from England.

8*th April.*—Information received (War Office No. 112, 43, 594 7/3/01, that previous postings of Captains Carter and Scott are cancelled, and that Captain Carter is posted to the *2nd Battalion.* Captain Scott's Company therefore becomes Captain Carter's Company.

The Regimental Rifle Meeting commenced on the 8th and finished on the 13th inst., Detachments holding their meetings on the same lines as at Head-quarters.

13*th April.*—Colour-Sergeants J. Smith and Lines, and Sergeant Vanner left in the Hired Transport *Dilwara* for England, on transfer to the Home Establishment.

15*th April.*—Notification received that 2nd Lieuts. Norman and Thorne had passed in subjects *A* and *B* for promotion.

17*th April.*—Notification received in War Office letter No. 112, General No. 2,680, 26/3/01, that 2nd Lieut. A. W. N. Ponsonby is posted to the *2nd Battalion.*

Digitized by Google

Captain Feilden left for Madras *en route* to South Africa to join the 1*st Battalion*, to which he is posted on promotion.

23*rd April*.—The Regiment found a guard of 3 Officers and 100 rank and file on arrival of the S.S. *Hawarden Castle* with Boer prisoners.

28*th April*.—Lieut. Nisbet and Sergeants Hurley and Alderman left to attend the 1st Class at the School of Musketry, Deolali.

30*th April*.—Lieut. Ward left to attend the Paymaster's Class at Poona.

1*st May*.—Major Clark left on two months' leave to Coonoor Nilgherries.

Captain Feilden having returned from Madras, embarked on the H.T. *Hawarden Castle* for South Africa.

3*rd May*.—Notification received in War Office No. 112/43/599, dated 9/4/01, that Captain S. F. Hammick is posted to the 2*nd Battalion* on promotion.

19*th May*.—Captain Pearson arrived at Head-quarters *en route* to Deesa, to take over Command of the Detachment at that station from Captain Davy, who proceeded to a Garrison Class.

21*st May*.—2nd Lieuts. Tunnard and Ponsonby arrived on the R.I.M.S. *Hardinge*, and were posted to letter "H" and letter "E" Companies respectively.

22*nd May*.—S.S. *Manilla* arrived with 490 Boer prisoners; the Regiment found a guard of 3 Officers and 100 rank and file at the Sassoon Dock.

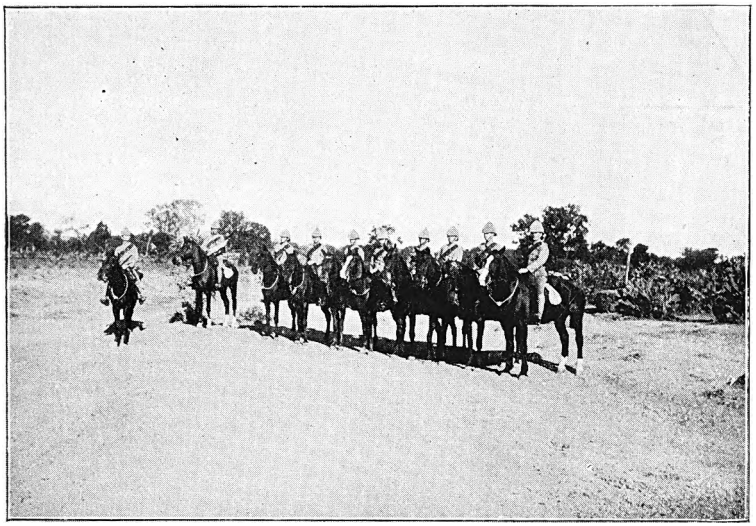
24*th May*.—It being the anniversary of the birthday of Her late Majesty the Queen Empress Victoria, the Regiment paraded for the purpose of Trooping the King's Colour.

25*th May*.—Captain Davy and Lieut. Chichester joined the Garrison Class at Poona.

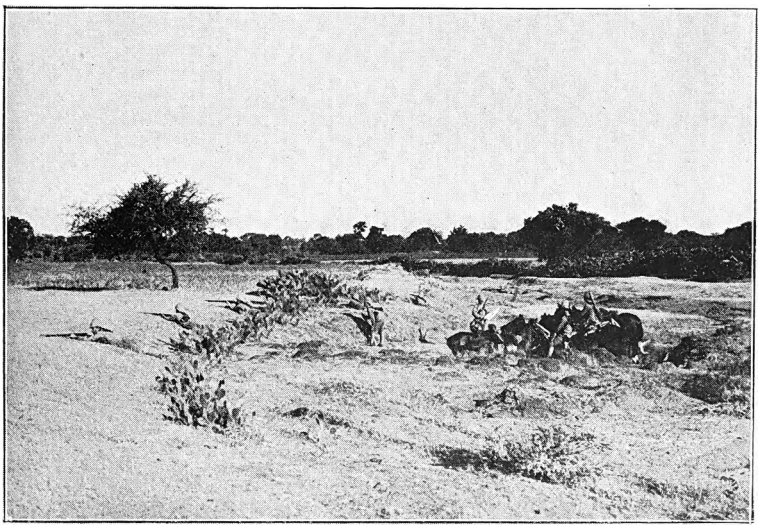
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



FORMED UP.



IN ACTION.

MOUNTED INFANTRY SECTION, 2ND BATTALION.

Digitized by Google

THE
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

1*st June.*—Lieut. and Quartermaster King and family left for England on the R.I.M.S. *Hardinge* on 12 months' leave on Medical Certificate.

Lieut. Weatherby appointed Acting Quartermaster.

12*th June.*—2nd Lieut. Dillon proceeded to Ahmedabad for duty with the Detachment.

18*th June.*—Annual Waterloo Sports held on the parade ground, Colaba.

19*th June.*—Annual Sergeants' dance at the Sergeants' Mess, Colaba.

20*th June.*—No. 552, Sergeant Gaskin died.

21*st June.*—The following Order was published:—"The Commanding Officer announces with great regret to the Battalion the death of the above N.C.O. after 19 years' service, during which he gained the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct, and the esteem and goodwill of all ranks."

22*nd June.*—Transport Certificate received for Lieut. Frith.

28*th June.*—Notification received that 2nd Lieut. Healy is posted to the 2*nd Battalion* on appointment.

29*th June.*—Major Clark returned from two months' leave.

30*th June.*—Lieut. Nisbet rejoined from a Musketry Class at Deolali.

5*th July.*—Captain Darell-Brown proceeded on two months' leave to Poona.

6*th July.*—Lieut. Nisbet left for Deesa to replace Lieut. Brooke who proceeds to a Musketry Class.

13*th July.*—Major Weallens officiating D.A.A.G. for Musketry 1st Circle visited Headquarters on inspection duty.

14*th July.*—Lieut. Brooke, Cr.-Sergeant Lindop, and Sergts. Simmonds and Annison joined a Musketry Class at Deolali.

Digitized by Google

15*th July*.—Notification received that 2nd Lieut. Wingfield had passed in Subjects *A* and *B* for promotion.

19*th July*.—Notification received in War Office No. 112, 43, 606 dated 22.6.01 that Captain H. L. Ruck-Keene, D.S.O., is posted to the Battalion on absorption, but would remain for the present at the Depôt, on account of medical unfitness for service abroad. Letter F became Captain Ruck-Keene's Company.

27*th July*.—Lieut. R. C. Blair, a Candidate for the Indian Staff Corps, joined the Battalion from S. Africa, where he had been with the 1st Battalion East Lancashire Regiment.

31*st July*.—Lieut. Ward rejoined from an Acting Paymaster's Class at Poona.

5*th August*.—Lieut.-Colonel Eccles left for Ahmedabad and Deesa to inspect the Detachments at those Stations.

9*th August*.—Lce.-Corpl. Morris awarded a Certificate as Assistant Instructor of Signalling.

12*th August*.—Cr.-Sergt. Lockwood appointed Acting First Class Sergeant Instructor to the B. B. & C. I. Railway V. R. C.

Notification received that Captain Hunter had passed in Subjects *A* and *B* for promotion to the rank of Major at Ranikhet.

13*th August*.—Notification received that Lieut. Ward had qualified for the appointment of Acting Paymaster.

16*th August*.—Notification received that Lieut. Nisbet and Sergeants Hurley, Cooper and Alderman had qualified at the School of Musketry at Deolali.

17*th August*.—Captain Pearson arrived at Headquarters from Deesa, on relief by Captain Davy, and proceeded on two months' general leave on 20th August.

Digitized by Google

24*th August.*—Notification received that 2nd Lieuts. Shaw and Dillon had passed in Subjects *A* and *B* for promotion at Deesa.

Lieut. Hampden left for Poona to attend a Signalling Class.

31*st August.*—The Headquarter Wing at Colaba was inspected by Major-General Sir R. Westmacott, K.C.B., D.S.O. (temporarily commanding the Forces, Bombay Command), who afterwards presented a medal for Long Service and Good Conduct to No. 756 Sergt. Bridgewater.

Present on parade 10 Officers, 1 W.O., and 388 rank and file.

Lieut. Blair left on one month privilege leave of absence.

3*rd September.*—947 new rifles (Lee-Enfield Mark I*) received, for re-armament of the Regiment, to replace the Lee-Metford Mark I* issued to the Regiment in 1893.

4*th September.*—Sergt. Goodman returned from Field Service in China.

5*th September.*—Captain Darell-Brown returned from 2 months' general leave at Poona.

7*th September.*—The Regiment found a firing party and band for the funeral of Major Keatly, R.A.M.C., who had served in the Mohmand Expedition as Medical Officer to the Regiment.

2nd Lieut. Shaw arrived from Deesa, for duty at Headquarters.

18*th September.*—Orders received and promulgated in Regimental Orders regarding the issue of a bounty to N.C.O's. and men who are willing to extend their service to 12 years.

25*th September.*—Transport Certificates received for Lce.-Corpls. Bantock and Robinson.

Digitized by Google

30*th September*.—Lieut. Blair returned from one month privilege leave.

7*th October*.—Mounted Infantry Section, under Lieut. Weatherby, left for Poona.

Notification received that 2nd Lieuts. Tunnard and Ponsonby had passed in Subjects *A* and *B* for promotion to the rank of Lieutenant.

Captain Darell-Brown, with 2nd Lieut. Tunnard and 53 rank and file, left Umballa to supplement the escort to Boer prisoners of war *en route* to that Station.

About 90 Boer prisoners placed in Segregation Camp at Colaba suffering from infectious diseases, the Regiment finding an officer's guard on alternate days over them.

8*th October*.—Cr.-Sergeant Warnock returned from Field Service in China.

10*th October*.—Notification received that the previous posting of Captain Hammick to the Battalion is cancelled, and that Captain Chichester is posted instead. War Office 112, 43, 607, dated 23.5.01.

12*th October*.—Captain Pearson returned from 2 months' leave in the Nilgherri Hills.

17*th October*.—Captain Darell-Brown, with escort as above, returned from Umballa.

24*th October*.—2nd Lieut. Coates left for Peshawar to join the 29th Punjab Infantry, to which he had been posted on completion of one year's service with a British Regiment.

31*st October*.—Information received that Captain Davy and Captain Chichester had passed in Subjects *C*, *D* and *G* for promotion to the rank of Major and Captain respectively, and that Lieut. Brooke, Cr.-Sergt. Lindop, Sergts. Annison and Simmonds had passed the School of Musketry course at Deolali.

Digitized by Google

2nd November.—A party of Officers and Cadets from the Training Ship *Presidente Sarmiento*, belonging to the Argentine Republic, visited barracks.

7th November.—2nd Lieut. Tunnard left for Deesa for duty with the Detachment.

8th November.—Notification received that Lieut. and Quartermaster King is transferred to the *4th Battalion* (War Office No. B 43,280, dated 17.10.01.

9th November.—The following Order was published on this date :—

In recording in Regimental Orders the announcement from the War Office of the transfer of Lieut. and Quartermaster King to the 4th Battalion, the C.O. while congratulating the 4th Battalion on obtaining the services of so excellent an officer, cannot but express the sincere regret of all ranks at his leaving the regiment. During a long service of 22 years with the 52nd he did excellent service and gained the esteem of all.

The C.O. feels sure that he speaks with the voice of the whole Battalion in wishing him a long and happy life in England.

Lieut. Brooke transferred from the hospital at Deesa to the Station Hospital, Colaba.

14th November.—Captain Davy returned to Deesa from one month's leave, and took over command of the Detachment at that Station.

15th November.—The G.O.C. Bombay District, Brigadier-General Ventris, visited barracks and inspected the married quarters.

16th November.—2nd Lieut. Edgcumbe, A.S.C., joined the Battalion in order to complete one year's probation with a British Regiment previous to admission to the Indian Staff Corps.

Captain Pearson returned from Deesa.

20th November.—The G.O.C. Bombay District inspected the books of the Regiment.

Digitized by Google

23*rd November.*—Lieut. Brooke left (on the H.T. *Assaye*) on six months' leave of absence to England on medical certificate.

25*th November.*—A Draft (strength, 1 Sergeant, 1 Corporal and 97 privates), under command of 2nd Lieut. Green (Black Watch) arrived on the H.T. *Syria*. 2nd Lieut. Healy joined with the Draft.

2nd Lieuts. McLaughlin and Beyts, Royal Marine Light Infantry, were temporarily attached to the Battalion pending orders as to their disposal.

27*th November.*—Orders received that 2nd Lieuts. Beyts and McLaughlin, Royal Marine Light Infantry, are posted to the West Yorkshire Regiment and Connaught Rangers respectively for duty.

2nd Lieut. Ponsonby and 16 N.C.O.'s and men, left for Shahjehanpur to supplement the escort over Boer prisoners proceeding to that Station.

The Regiment found a guard of 50 N.C.O.'s and men under Captain Darell-Brown and Lieut. Blair over Boer prisoners, from the H.T. *Armenian* at the Sassoon Dock.

28*th November.*—2nd Lieut. Wingfield left for Deesa for duty with the Detachment.

Lieut. Hampden rejoined from a Signalling Class at Poona.

29*th November.*—Notification received that Lieut. Harrison, Somersetshire Light Infantry, and 2nd Lieut. Maydwell, Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, candidates for the Indian Staff Corps, are attached to the Battalion for one year's probation.

30*th November.*—Lieut. Harrison joined the Battalion.

3*rd December.*—The G.O.C. Bombay inspected the Company, Mess, and Institute books.

4*th December.*—A party of 40 N.C.O.'s and men, under 2nd Lieuts. Thorne and Shaw, left for Deolali for a course of training in Scouting Duties.

Digitized by Google

7th December.—The following was published in District Orders: —

No. 1,093. *Bombay Presidency Rifle Association.*

The G.O.C. has much pleasure in publishing below the prizes won by the 2nd Battalion Oxfordshire Light Infantry at the recent Bombay P.R.A. Meeting at Poona:

	R.	A.	P.
Commander-in-Chief's Prize (2nd) - -	100	0	0
Napier Memorial Challenge Shield (1st) -	150	0	0
Gillespie Memorial Cup (2nd) - - -	50	0	0
The Alarm Stakes (1st) - - - -	110	0	0
The Advance Guard (1st) - - - -	110	0	0
The Flank Guard (1st) - - - -	110	0	0
The Long Range Competition (1st) - -	110	0	0
The Artillery Objective Competition (1st) -	110	0	0

INDIVIDUAL PRIZES.

At 500 yards:			
Pte. Gulliver - - - - -	50	0	0
Sergt. Goodman - - - - -	15	0	0
At 600 yards:			
Sergt. Goodman - - - - -	15	0	0
Sergt. Weatherhead (1,000 yards) - -	40	0	0

S.I.R.A. Medal for highest aggregate 200, 500, and 600 yards, won by Armourer-Sergeant Goodwin.

In addition, many smaller prizes were won by N.C.O.'s and men of the battalion.

11th December.—The Regiment found a Guard of Honour (strength 3 Officers, 100 rank and file, with Band and Regimental Colour) on the occasion of the arrival of H.E. the Governor of Bombay.

Officers Captain Darell-Brown, Lieuts. Ward and Hampden.

Sergt. Rooke rejoined from Field Service in South Africa.

12th December.—The Officers of the Regiment attended a Levée held by H.E. Lord Northcote, Governor of Bombay.

Digitized by Google

16*th December*.—Special Signalling Certificate received for Lieut. Hampden.

18*th December*.—The G.O.C. Bombay District inspected kits, cookhouses, workshops, Sergeant's Mess and Institutes, and saw the men at breakfast.

21*st December*.—Annual Christmas-tree and treat for the children of the Regiment.

22*nd December*.—Lieut. Weatherby with the Mounted Infantry Section rejoined from Poona.

23*rd December*.—2nd Lieut. Shaw, with the Scouts of the Headquarters Companies, returned from Deolali.

24*th December*.—Notification received that 2nd Lieut. Norman is transferred to the Indian Staff Corps, and posted to the 12th Bengal Infantry, pending transfer to Cavalry.

2nd Lieut. Healy posted to Captain Pearson's Company. Information received that Captain Ruck-Keene, D.S.O., has been substituted for a tour of duty at the Depôt *vice* Captain Pearson.

26*th December*.—2nd Lieut. Stewart (The Black Watch), joined the Battalion to complete a year's service with a British Regiment in India previous to joining the Indian Staff Corps.

31*st December*.—The G.O.C. Bombay District inspected one company at Musketry and the Draft at Gymnastics.

Digitized by Google

THE DEPÔT, 1ST JANUARY 1901.

ROLL OF OFFICERS.

Colonel.

James Arthur Strachan (*late* 43*rd*).

Major.

None.

Captains.

C. Parr (2*nd Battalion*).
H. L. Ruck Keene (1*st Battalion*).
H. R. Stapleton Cotton (*Reserve of Officers*).

Subalterns.

Lieut. C. E. Forrest (1*st Battalion*).
2nd Lieut. S. G. R. White (1*st Battalion*).

Adjutant.

Major R. G. H. Hughes.

Quartermaster.

Captain G. A. Hirst.

With Details in Ireland.

Captain C. J. Wilkie.
2nd Lieut. E. H. Kirkpatrick.
2nd Lieut. M. ff. R. Wingfield.

Warrant Officers and Staff Sergeants.

Sergeant-Major Wallace Brazier.
Quartermaster-Sergeant Levi James Ellis.
Quartermaster-Sergeant (Orderly Room) George Henderson.
Bandmaster A. Lamb (with Details).
Sergeant-Major T. Pears (with Details).

Digitized by Google

DEPÔT STATE, 1st January 1901.

Colonel.	Captains.	Lieutenant.	2nd Lieutenants.	Warrant-Officers.	Sergeants.	Buglers.	Corporals.	Privates.	Remarks.
1	4	1	3	3	27	4	31	676	Including the Details.

Increase and Decrease (1st October 1900 to 30th September 1901).

Increase.

Joined as Recruits - - -	370
Joined from Desertion - - -	18
Transfers received - - - -	2
From 1st and 2nd Battalions abroad	296
From Volunteer Companies at Home	27
Volunteer Company from South Africa - - - - -	88
Total -	801

Decrease.

Died - - - - - -	6
Discharged - - - - -	273[1]
Deserted - - - - -	38
Transfers to Militia and Volunteers	7
Transfers to Regular Army - -	3
To 1st and 2nd Battalions abroad -	231
Total -	558

[1] Includes 88 men Volunteer Service Company.

Digitized by Google

STRENGTH OF THE 1ST CLASS ARMY RESERVE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

30th September 1901 - Total, 1 Private.

ARMY PENSIONERS, 43RD REGIMENTAL DISTRICT.

FOR THE YEAR ENDING 30TH SEPTEMBER 1901.

Sergeant-Majors.	Bandmasters.	Schoolmasters.	Quartermaster-Sergeants.	Sergeant-Instructors Musketry.	Sergeant-Instructor Gymnastics.	Sergeant-Master-Tailor.	Bugle-Majors.	Colour-Sergeants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Lance-Corporals.	Bandsmen.	Buglers.	Privates.	Total.
12	3	—	10	4	1	1	6	49	74	40	—	2	6	435	643

Amount of Pensions paid from 1st October 1900 to 30th September 1901, 13,601*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Digitized by Google

EXTRACTS FROM THE "LONDON GAZETTE," 1901.

4th January.—Lieut. Robert Walter Gordon Collins, from 4th New Zealand Contingent (nominated by the Governor of New Zealand), to be 2nd Lieutenant. Dated 19th May 1900, but not to carry pay or allowances prior to 5th January 1901.

The undermentioned officers to be 2nd Lieutenants. Dated 5th January 1901 :—

Lieut. Allan Humphrey Harden, from 6th Battalion Duke of Cambridge's Own (Middlesex Regiment).

2nd Lieut. John Alsager Pollock, from 3rd Battalion Queen's (R.W. Surrey Regiment), on augmentation.

15th January.—2nd Lieut. J. T. Weatherby to be Lieutenant, on augmentation.

18th January.—Lieut.-Colonel F. J. Evelegh, from half-pay is restored to full pay while holding the appointment of Registrar and Crown Prosecutor, Pretoria. Dated 27th September 1900.

Rewards for Services during the Recent Operations in Ashanti.

Brevet.

To be Major.—(*Dated 29th November* 1900.)

Captain H. J. F. Eden, the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

12th February.—Major D. J. Barton retires on retired pay. Dated 13th February 1901.

15th February.—Lieut. F. J. Stapleton is seconded for service on the Staff. Dated 20th April 1900.

Digitized by Google

The promotion to the rank of Lieutenant of the undermentioned 2nd Lieutenants are antedated as follows:—

R. D. Keyworth, to 20th April 1900, *vice* F. H. Stapleton.

J. T. Weatherby, to 30th July 1900, *vice* C. H. Richards, seconded.

19*th February*.—The Oxfordshire Light Infantry.—His Majesty Charles I., King of Portugal and Algarves, K.G., to be Colonel-in-Chief. Dated 20th February 1901.

Lieut. R. E. Salkeld is seconded for service under the Foreign Office. Dated 12th January 1901.

22*nd February*.—2nd Lieut. C. J. Mitchell to be Lieutenant on augmentation. Dated 1st August 1900.

Lieut.-Colonel F. J. Evelegh, on vacating the appointment of Registrar and Crown Prosecutor, Pretoria, is placed on half-pay. Dated 25th December 1900.

8*th March*.—The undermentioned 2nd Lieutenants, from the Unattached List, to be 2nd Lieutenants. Dated 9th March 1901:—

H. C. Ind, in succession to Lieut. F. H. Stapleton, seconded.

A. W. N. Ponsonby, in succession to Lieut. R. E. Salkeld, seconded.

R. O. Logan, *vice* H. F. Ward, transferred to the Irish Guards.

12*th March*.—The undermentioned 2nd Lieutenants to be Lieutenants. Dated 12th January 1901.

A. Nicklin, *vice* R. E. Salkeld, seconded.

R. L. Ovey, *vice* A. Nicklin, seconded for service with the Egyptian Army.

15*th March*.—Captain E. D. White is seconded for service as an Adjutant of Volunteers. Dated 28th January 1901.

Digitized by Google

Major R. Fanshawe to be a Staff Officer to a Mounted Infantry Corps, graded as D.A.A.G. while so employed. Dated 7th April 1900.

19*th March.*—Captain F. J. Henley, to be extra A.D.C. to His Excellency Sir A. Milner, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Cape of Good Hope, &c. Dated 11th January 1901.

26*th March.*—2nd Lieut. S. G. R. White resigns his commission. Dated 27th March 1901.

Captain K R. Hamilton to be a Staff Officer to a Mounted Infantry Corps, graded as D.A.A.G. from 7th April 1900 to 3rd December 1900.

29*th March.*—Lieut. S. F. Hammick to be Captain, *vice* E. D. White, seconded. Dated 28th January 1901.

Captain and Brevet-Major E. A. Stanton is granted the local rank of Lieut.-Colonel, while serving with the Egyptian Army. Dated 30th March 1901.

2*nd April.*—*The Royal Garrison Regiment*, Lieut.-Colonel F. J. Evelegh, from half-pay, to be Lieut.-Colonel. Major E. D. Mansel, from the Royal Scot. Res. Regiment, to be Major.

9*th April.*—Lieut. L. J. Stephenson, 1st Tower Hamlets V.R.C., is granted the temporary rank of Lieutenant in the Army, whilst serving with the Volunteer Company (Oxfordshire Light Infantry,) in South Africa. Dated 10th April 1901.

16*th April.*—Captain K. R. Hamilton is seconded for service with the South African Constabulary. Dated 11th December 1900.

The promotion to the rank of Captain of Lieut. S. F. Hammick is antedated to 11th December 1900, *vice* K. R. Hamilton.

Captain H. R. Davies to be Special Service Officer for employment with the Mounted Infantry in South Africa, graded as D.A.A.G. Dated 9th March 1901.

Digitized by Google

Army Pay Department.—Lieut. C. H. Richards, Oxfordshire Light Infantry, to be Paymaster. Dated 30th April 1900.

19*th April.*—REWARDS FOR SERVICES DURING THE OPERATIONS IN SOUTH AFRICA, dated 29th November 1900:—

To be Ordinary Member of the Military Division of the Third Class, or Companions of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath.—Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. Arthur Edward Dalzell, Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

To be Companions of the Distinguished Service Order.—Major Robert Fanshawe, Oxfordshire Light Infantry. Captain Henry Lancelot Ruck Keene, Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Half-pay. To be Lieut.-Colonel.—Major John Hanbury-Williams, from the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

26*th April.*—Lieut. R. E. Salkeld, to be Captain, *vice* E. D. White, seconded. Dated 28th January 1901.

29*th April.*—Lieut. C. H. Richards is granted the provisional rank of Captain whilst serving in the *Army Pay Department.* Dated 30th April 1901.

3*rd May.*—2nd Lieut. Charles Leslie Scott (University Candidate), from 1st Volunteer Battalion, to be 2nd Lieutenant, in succession to S. F. Hammick, promoted. Dated 4th May 1901.

7*th May.*—The promotion to the rank of Major of Captain F. G. L. Lamotte, is antedated to 29th November 1900, *vice* J. Hanbury-Williams, C.M.G., promoted Lieut.-Colonel on half-pay.

Captain H. R. Davies, to be Major, *vice* D. J. Barton, retired. Dated 13th February 1901.

The promotion to the rank of Captain of Lieut. R. E. Salkeld is dated 13th February 1901, in succession to Major H. R. Davies, on special service in South Africa.

Digitized by Google

Gent.-Cadet Calvert Healy from the Royal Military College, to be 2nd Lieutenant, *vice* S. G. R. White, resigned. Dated 8th May 1901.

Lieut.-Colonel J. Hanbury-Williams, C.M.G., from half-pay, continued to hold the appointment of Military Secretary to Sir A. Milner, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., etc. etc., from 29th November 1900, to 27th December 1900.

10*th May*.—Gent.-Cadet Robert Edward Udny Hermon-Hodge, from the Royal Military College, to be 2nd Lieutenant. Dated 11th May 1901.

14*th May*.—Captain F. J. Henley is seconded for service on the Staff. Dated 11th January 1901.

The promotion to the rank of Captain of Lieut. R. E. Salkeld is antedated to 11th January 1901, *vice* F. J. Henley.

Lieut. C. O. Chichester to be Captain, *vice* R. E. Salkeld, seconded for service under the Colonial Office. Dated 11th January 1901.

The promotion to the rank of Lieutenant of 2nd Lieuts. A. Nicklin and R. L. Ovey are antedated to 11th January 1901, in succession to Lieut. R. E. Salkeld, promoted.

28*th May*.—The promotion to the rank of Lieutenant of the undermentioned 2nd Lieutenants are antedated as follows :—

A. Nicklin to 11th December 1900, *vice* S. F. Hammick, promoted.

R. L. Ovey to 11th December 1900.

2nd Lieutenant G. A. Sullivan to be Lieutenant, *vice* R. E. Salkeld, promoted. Dated 11th January 1901.

14*th June*.—Supernumerary Captain H. L. Ruck Keene, D.S.O., to be Captain in succession to Major H. R. Davies, on special service in South Africa. Dated 2nd March 1901.

Digitized by Google

2nd Lieut. R. R. M. Brooke, to be Lieutenant, *vice* C. O. Chichester, promoted. Dated 12th January 1901.

Lieut.-Colonel J. Hanbury-Williams, C.M.G., from half-pay, is restored to full-pay, whilst performing the duties of Private Secretary to the Secretary of State for War. Dated 14th January 1901.

21*st June.*—Lieut. F. H. Stapleton, to be Staff Captain for Intelligence (South Africa). Dated 20th April 1900.

25*th June.*—Lieut. Fergus John Russell Peel, from 4th Bedfordshire Regiment (recommended by the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief in South Africa), to be 2nd Lieutenant. Dated 26th June 1901.

23*rd August.*—Major H. R. Davies, Oxfordshire Light Infantry, to be Staff Captain for Intelligence, South Africa. Dated 6th June 1901.

27*th September.*—THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

To be Companions of the Distinguished Service Order.

Major Reginald Whitworth Porter.

Captain Ernest Astley Edmund Lethbridge.

To be Brevet Major.

Captain C. H. Cobb.

MOUNTED INFANTRY.

7*th Battalion.*—*To be Companions of the Distinguished Service Order*:—

Captain Keith Randolph Hamilton, the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

8*th Battalion.*—*To be Companions of the Distinguished Service Order*:—

Captain George Northcote Colvile, the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Lieut. Charles Evelyn Forrest, the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Digitized by Google

11*th October*.—Captain G. N. Colvile, D.S.O., is seconded for service as an Adjutant of Volunteers. Dated 22nd June, 1901.

15*th October*.—Quartermaster and Hon. Captain G. A. Hirst retires on retired pay. Dated 16th October, 1901.

18*th October*.—Lieut. Francis Feral Tarver, from the 3*rd Battalion*, to be 2nd Lieutenant, in succession to Lieut. C. O. Chichester, promoted. Dated 19th October, 1901.

25*th October*.—Captain F. J. Henley, from extra A.D.C., to be A.D.C. to the Right Honorable A., Lord Milner, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., High Commissioner for South Africa. Dated 1st March, 1901.

1*st November*.—Supernumerary Captain G. S. F. Napier, to be Captain, *vice* G. N. Colvile, D.S.O., seconded. Dated 12th October, 1901.

10*th December*.—2nd Lieut. R. W. G. Collins resigns his commission on account of ill-health. Dated 11th December, 1901.

MEDALS FOR LONG SERVICE AND GOOD CONDUCT.

Army Order 95 *of* 1901.—No. 720. Sergeant F. Saunders. No. 125. Sergeant E. J. Bywater.

Army Order 163 (*c*) *of* 1901.—No. 756. Sergeant A. A. Bridgewater.

Appendix to *Army Order* 212 of 1901.—No. 6812, Colour-Sergeant J. C. Keep, Oxfordshire Light Infantry; No. 4879, Private J. Williams, Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Digitized by Google

MUSKETRY, 1901.

2ND BATTALION.

MUSKETRY TRAINING, 1900–1901.

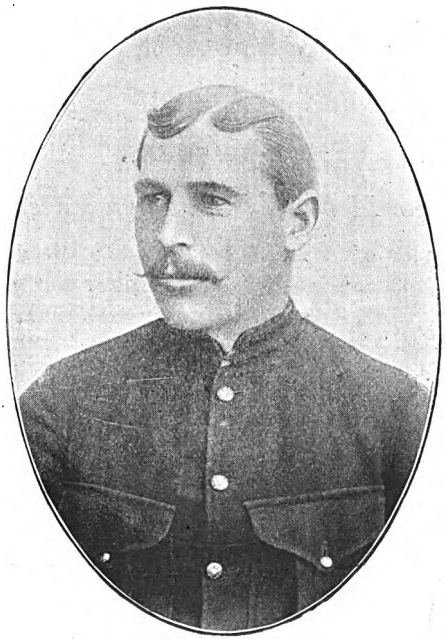
Training carried out at Dalhousie, Ferozepore, and Colaba.

Number of men exercised - - - -	1,017
Marksmen - - - - - - -	196
2nd Class Shots - - - - - -	714
3rd Class Shots - - - - - -	107
Figure of Merit of the Battalion - - -	82/37

Best Shooting Company, Letter C, or Captain E. D. White's Company.

Figure of Merit of C Company, $\frac{86}{40}$.

Best Shot of the Battalion and Winner of the Gold Medal, No. $\frac{\text{Ox.}}{4,457}$, Private A. Hore, E Company.



PRIVATE A. HORE.

Digitized by Google

On the 30th October 1901, a match was fired at Colaba, between the Royal Navy and the Sergeants, 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Conditions: 10 rounds at 500 yards; any military position; Bisley marking; 21 a side.

Scores:—

Oxfordshire Light Infantry - -	818 points
Royal Navy - - - - -	787 points

Best scores: Petty Officer Whiting, 50 (possible); Sergeant J. Osborne, 49; Sergeant Weatherhead, 48; Sergeant Loaring, 46; Sergeant Horsman, 46.

At the CENTRAL MEETING, BOMBAY PRESIDENCY RIFLE ASSOCIATION, held at Poona, during November 1901, the 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry carried off money prizes to the value of Rs. 1,200, besides medals and trophies. The following were the principal events won by teams and individuals of the Battalion:—

TEAM MATCHES.

I. *The Napier Memorial Challenge Shield.*

Conditions: Teams of 8 N.C.O's and men; distances, 200, 500, and 600 yards; 7 rounds at each distance; Bisley marking.

1st Prize (the Shield and Rs. 150), won by the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, with a total score of 652 points.

II. *The Gillespie Memorial Cup.*

Conditions: Teams of 8 of all ranks; distances, three, between 200 and 800 yards, to be published the day before the match; one distance to be either standing or kneeling.

2nd Prize (Rs. 50), won by the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, with 693 points.

(The distances were 250, 550, and 750 yards.)

Digitized by Google

III. *Commander-in-Chief's Prize.*

Conditions: Teams of 6 of all ranks; distances, 200, 600, and 1,000 yards.

2nd Prize (Rs. 100), won by the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, with 443 points.

Practical Team Matches (Distances unknown).

I. *The Alarm Stakes.*

Conditions: Teams of 1 N.C.O. and 10 men under the rank of full Corporal.

1. A wall about 10 yards long will be erected.

2. The order in which the teams compete will be drawn.

3. Teams will pile arms, and hang their belts and accoutrements on the pile of arms, as if in zareba on active service. They will then lie down under their blankets.

4. On the "Alarm" sounding, they will fall in and line the wall, they will open fire by word of command of the N.C.O.

5. The objectives will be a number of special-pattern targets, placed at various distances in groups of different colours.

6. The Umpire, on the "Alarm" sounding, will hand a paper to the N.C.O., on which the word "Red" or "Black" (as the case may be) will be written.

7. The N.C.O. in command of the team will then direct the fire of his section on those targets accordingly. If a target of the wrong colour is knocked down, it will be deducted from the number of the right colour which may have been knocked down. The N.C.O. in command will not fire.

8. Time allowed, three minutes, to be reckoned from the "Alarm" sounding.

The Umpire will sound the whistle, and the firing is to cease.

9. Shots fired after the whistle has ceased sounding will disqualify the team.

This point will be left to the Umpire to decide.

10. The team knocking down the greatest number of targets to win.

11. If, in the opinion of the Umpire, a target is struck, but does not fall down, it will count.

Digitized by Google

12. Magazines may be charged during the competition, but there must be no cartridges in the magazine or chamber when the "Alarm" sounds.

13. Bayonets must be fixed *after* the "Alarm" has sounded.

14. Ties will be shot off.

1st Prize (Rs. 110), won by the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

II. *Advance Guard Contest.*

Conditions: Dress, drill order; time, two minutes from the command "Halt"; rounds, any number; targets, vanishing; distance, one unknown; position, any extended order; description of fire, any; teams, 1 N.C.O. and 10 men.

Method of conducting: The party will be given a point to march on: and while on the march the "Fire" will be sounded, and the targets will commence to appear and disappear. Teams will form facing the targets at the double.

1st Prize (Rs. 110), won by the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

III. *The Flank Guard Contest.*

Conditions: Dress, drill order; time, two minutes at each firing point; rounds, any number; targets, 10 kerosine oil tins painted khaki; distances, two unknown; position, any extended order; description of fire, any; teams, 1 N.C.O. and 10 men.

Method of conducting: 1. Teams to be marched in extended order to the first firing position.

2. Two minutes will be given for firing at each position taken from the command "Halt."

3. The team will double from the 1st to the 2nd given position (at the rate 50 yards in 20 seconds). One point will be deducted for every 5 seconds over time (between "Double March" and "Halt").

4. Ten points will be given for disposition of the team as regards cover and handling.

5. Each firing position will be marked by two flags, and also target positions.

1st Prize (Rs. 110), won by the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Digitized by Google

IV. *Long Range Competition.*

Conditions: Team, 1 N.C.O. and 10 men; dress, drill order; distance, unknown; time, 2 minutes for fire and 1½ for range finding; rounds, any number; target, khaki, 6 feet by 12 feet; position, any; description of fire, any.

Method of conducting: Range finders will advance 1½ minutes before the team. Doubling not allowed, time for fire being taken from the command "Halt."

1st Prize (Rs. 110), won by the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

V. *Artillery Objective Competition.*

Conditions: Targets, 6, representing guns coming into action in rotation; teams, dress, distance, rounds, position, description of fire, as in the last competition.

Method of conducting: Teams will be drawn up at the "Ready." Each target will appear at an interval of 30 seconds.

Scoring—Hits on No. 1 Gun 1 point
„ 2 „ 1½ „
„ 3 „ 2 „
„ 4 „ 2½ „
„ 5 „ 3 „
„ 6 „ 3⅔ „

1st Prize (Rs. 110), won by the Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

In the *Individual Matches*, Private Gulliver took first prize at 500 yards, Sergeant Weatherhead first prize at 1,000 yards, and numerous other prizes were taken by men of the Regiment in the different matches. Private Graham made the best score in *Army* v. *Volunteers*, and Armourer-Sergeant Goodwin the best score in the *N.C.O.'s Purse*; while Sergeant Osborne was first in the *Khaki Target* match at both 500 yards and 800 yards.

Digitized by Google

The Depôt.

Annual Course of Musketry (fired at Pirbright during 1901).

Rifle, Magazine (Lee-Metford), Mark I.*

Number exercised, 70: Officers, 2; Sergeants, 5; Rank and File, 63.

Figures of Merit, $\frac{174}{40}$.

Best Shooting Company, Captain H. L. Ruck Keene's, D.S.O. (Letter "A").

Best Shot of the Depôt, Lance-Corporal F. F. Pegler, 218 Points.

Figures of Merit.

Company.	Range Practices.	Field Practices.
"A," or Captain H. L. Ruck Keene's, D.S.O., Coy.	178	50
"B," (Vacant) - - - - - - -	162	33
"C," or Captain C. Parr's Coy. - - -	186	38
"D," or Lieut. C. A. Cardwell's Coy. - -	172	39

CLASSIFICATION AND PERCENTAGES.

Marksmen.	1st Class.	2nd Class.	3rd Class.
58	Nil	12	Nil
82	Nil	17	Nil

SIGNALLING, 1901.

2nd Battalion.

Result of Annual Inspection :—

Figure of Merit, 812·62.

Place in Order of Merit in India, 21.

Digitized by Google

ATHLETICS, 1901.

2ND BATTALION.

THE Annual Meeting of the Battalion was held at Colaba, Bombay, on the 7th March, when the following constituted the Committee:—Lieut.-Colonel R. Eccles, Major P. T. Clark, Captain L. J. Carter, Lieut. L. E. S. Ward, Lieut. J. T. Weatherby, Sergeant-Major A. Fergusson, Colour-Sergeant H. Linnegar, Colour-Sergeant A. Lockwood, Sergeant W. Connors, Lance-Corporal H. Hill, and Private E. Bird.

Events:—

High Jump.—1st, Lance-Corporal Lane; 2nd, Private Strickland; 3rd, Private Bridge.

Flat Race, 100 *Yards*, *Handicap.*—1st, Lance-Corporal Hewitt; 2nd, Private Hall; 3rd, Private Bridge.

Sack Competition (*Teams of Six per Company*).—1st, F Company; 2nd, B Company.

Flat Race, *Quarter Mile*, *Handicap.*—1st, Lance-Corporal Hewitt; 2nd, Private Hall; 3rd, Lance-Corporal Gregory.

Bayonet v. *Bayonet* (*Teams of Five per Company*).—1st, B Company; 2nd, F Company.

Long Jump.—Lance-Corporal Hewitt; 2nd, Lance-Corporal Lane; 3rd, Private Bridge.

Sergeants' Race, 220 *Yards*, *Handicap.*—1st, Sergeant Chapman; 2nd, Sergeant Walters.

Obstacle Race.—1st, Boy Boatwright; 2nd, Private Walker; 3rd, Private Wakelin.

Tug of War (*Teams of Eight per Company*).—1st, B Company; 2nd, G Company.

Band and Buglers (*playing Instruments*).—1st, Boy Boatwright; 2nd, Boy Strickland; 3rd, Boy Rupow.

Digitized by Google

The Annual Waterloo Sports took place at Colaba Barracks, Bombay, on the 18th June.

Committee:—Lieut.-Colonel R. Eccles, Captain H. F. Darell-Brown, Lieuts. Hampden and Weatherby, and 2nd Lieut. M. Wingfield.

Sub-Committee:—Serjeant-Major Fergusson, Colour-Sergeants Lockwood and Lindop, Sergeant Connors, Lance-Corporal Bantock, and Private C. Hadden.

Events:—

Flat Race, 100 *yards*.—Privates Hadden and Hewett (dead heat); Private Williams, 3rd.

Tug of War.—B Company, 1st; D Company, 2nd.

Sack Competition.—D Company, 1st; B Company, 2nd.

Flat Race, Half-Mile (*open to the Garrison*).—Private Hadden, Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 1st; Gunner Wood, 2nd; Gunner Wetherall, 3rd.

Balaclava Mêlée.—Private Loveridge's team, 1st; Sergeant Arnall's team, 2nd.

Quarter Mile Handicap.—Private Smith, 1st; Boy Boatwright, 2nd; Private Gregory, 3rd.

Mixed Boot and Clothes Competition.—Private Hendy, 1st; Private Loveridge, 2nd; Private Haynes, 3rd.

Wheelbarrow Race.—Private Hadden, 1st; Private Loveridge, 2nd; Private Daubeny, 3rd.

Fighting on Pole.—Privates Jordan and Beckley divided the prizes.

Costume Match.—Private Bayliss, 1st; Sergeant-Bugler Crowhurst, 2nd; Sergeant Buckingham, 3rd.

Prizes for Best Costume.—Private Bayliss, 1st; Private Dean, 2nd.

Consolation Race.—Private Hall, 1st; Bugler Belham, 2nd; Sergeant Pitcher, 3rd.

Digitized by Google

At the Bombay Gymkhana Mounted Sports, held in July, Mr. Weatherby won the pony tent-pegging, and was 3rd in the *Jaldi Stakes;* Captain Marriott-Dodington, 2nd in the *Pony Scurry*, on "Satan"; Lieut.-Colonel Eccles, 2nd in the *Horse Scurry;* and the Regimental Team (Dodington, Weatherby, Hampden, and Ponsonby) was 2nd in the *Skittle Lloyd Lindsay*, being only two-fifths of a second behind the winning time.

At the Poona Assault-at-Arms, September, 1901, the 2nd Battalion of the Regiment took prizes as follows: *Sword v. Bayonet*, Sergeant Arnall, 3rd; *Lead Cutting*, Sergeant Connor, 3rd; *Tug-of-War* (*British Regiments*), Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 2nd; *Bayonet Fighting* (*British Regiments*), Oxfordshire Light Infantry, 2nd.

Digitized by Google

CRICKET, 1901.

2ND BATTALION.

Matches played, 9; won, 3; lost, 6.
Scores:—

Played at Colaba, 6th July 1901.

OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.		B. B. AND C. I. RAILWAY.	
Mr. L. E. S. Ward, b. Irvine	19	Colobawalla, c. Hills, b. Burkett	23
Mr. J. T. Weatherby, b. Bhanda	29	Patel, c. Neville, b. Burkett	19
Lce.-Corpl. Burkett, b. Bhanda	8	Smith, c. Duddy, b. Burkett	18
Sergt. Hills, run out	0	Bhanda, c. Neville, b. Burkett	29
Mr. A. Ponsonby, b. Bhanda	21	Irvine, b. Hills	1
Pte. Holdship, b. Bhanda	0	O'Reilly, l.b.w., b. Hills	3
Pte. Bowles, b. Bhanda	10	Walcott, c. Osborne, b. Hills	10
Pte. Neville, b. Bhanda	13	Ives, c. Bowles, b. Burkett	2
Sergt. Osborne, c. and b. Patel	1	Fido, b. Hills	0
Pte. Duddy, not out	3	Muggan Lal, b. Burkett	3
Sergt. Connors, b. Bhanda	1	Shipp, not out	9
Extras	3	Extras	13
Total	108	Total	130

Played at Bombay, 3rd August 1901.

BOMBAY GYMKHANA.		OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.	
R. Reid, b. Hills	5	Mr. L. E. S. Ward, b. Marshall	34
C. M. Ward, b. Weatherby	0	Mr. J. T. Weatherby, c. Trotter, b. Marshall	41
Bromley, st. Ward, b. Belcher	41	Lce.-Corpl. Burkett, b. Ward	20
Trotter, b. Belcher	10	Sergt. Hills, b. Bromley	9
J. F. Marshall, c. Burkett, b. Hills	15	Mr. A. Ponsonby, b. Ward	2
R. F. Scott, st. Ward, b. Belcher	5	Pte. Holdship, c. Scott, b. Bromley	3
T. Frith, c. Weatherby, b. Burkett	0	Pte. Belcher, c. Cole, b. Ward	0
Lees, b. Burkett	6	Pte. Neville, c. Cole, b. Marshall	20
Arnott, not out	2	Pte. Bowles, did not bat	
Cole, st. Ward, b. Burkett	3	Capt. Dodington, not out	7
P. L. Wright, c. Hills, b. Burkett	0	Sergt. Osborne, did not bat	
Extras	7	Extras	14
Total	84	Total	150

Played at Bombay, 17th August 1901.

OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.		ARMY AND NAVY STORES.	
Sergt. Osborne, c. Pinckney, b. Fernandez	10	Smith, b. Neville	1
Pte. Neville, c. Ganoo, b. Fernandez	0	Fernandez, b. Holdship	27
Pte. Holdship, c. Mahdoo, b. Fernandez	1	Mahdoo, b. Neville	8
Capt. Darrell-Brown, c. Ganoo, b. Mahdoo	10	Ganoo, c. Wren, b. Shaw	7
Mr. B. H. Shaw, b. Fernandez	3	Longland, b. Neville	14
Mr. L. Tunnard, b. Mahdoo	13	Pinckney, b. Holdship	0
Pte. Wren, c. Longland, b. Mahdoo	2	Worman, not out	13
Pte. Bowles, hit wkt., b. Mahdoo	13	Gonsalez, Poyntz, Silva, Melloo } did not bat.	
Pte. Sturch, not out	2		
Pte. Dicks, b. Ganoo	0		
Pte. Bridges, st. Poyntz, b. Longland	1		
Extras	11	Extras	7
Total	66	Total	77

Digitized by Google

Played at Colaba, 29th August 1901.

21ST BOMBAY INFANTRY.

Gennac, b. Weatherby	15
Shaik Ebrahim, b. Burkett	6
Sher Khan, l.b.w., b. Burkett	4
Lieut. Daldy, c. Buckingham, b. Weatherby	4
Summathe, b. Burkett	2
Kassim, b. Weatherby	5
Pandrak, b. Burkett	3
Lieut. Glynton, c. Buckingham, b. Weatherby	6
Govind, run out	5
Shaknak, not out	10
Fakir Mahomed, c. Connors, b. Burkett	0
Extras	4
Total	64

OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Mr. M. R. Wingfield, c. Sher Khan, b. Govind	0
Lce.-Corpl. Burkett, c. and b. Sher Khan	0
Mr. J. T. Weatherby, c. Gennac, b. Govind	9
Pte. Huckins, b. Sher Khan	3
Mr. A. Ponsonby, b. Sher Khan	0
Sergt. Osborne, c. Kassim, b. Sher Khan	0
Sergt. Connors, b. Sher Khan	5
Pte. Neville, c. Ebrahim, b. Sher Khan	8
Pte. Burns, b. Sher Khan	0
Pte. Bowles, not out	8
L.-Cpl. Buckingham, c. Govind, b. Sher Khan	5
Extras	2
Total	40

Played at Colaba, 31st August 1901.

OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Mr. L. E. S. Ward, c. Morgan, b. Hughes	60
Lce.-Corpl. Burkett, b. Smith	13
Mr. A. Ponsonby, b. Smith	6
Capt. Darell Brown, b. Hamilton	12
Sergt. Hills, hit wkt., b. Hamilton	16
Pte. Belcher, not out	20
Mr. J. T. Weatherby, not out	15
Mr. B. H. Shaw, Pte. Holdship, Pte. Neville, Sergt. Osborne, Pte. Bowles	did not bat.
Extras	8
Total	*150

H.M.S. "MAGDALA."

Lieut. Washington, b. Hills	5
Smith, b. Hills	0
Sub.-Lieut. Hamilton, b. Hills	0
Paymstr. Rowe, c. Darell-Brown, b. Shaw	13
Lieut. Hughes, b Hills	1
Lieut. Carver, b. Hills	7
Lieut. Stokes Rees, b. Shaw	4
Lieut. Powles, b. Shaw	0
Lieut. Petre, c. Neville, b. Shaw	3
Asst.-Paymr. Hughes, c. Weatherby, b. Shaw	0
Bethune, b. Hills	0
Morgan, not out	0
Extras	8
Total	44

* Innings declared closed.

Played at Colaba, 5th September 1901.

OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Sergt. Connors, c. O'Donnell, b. Harris	0
Pte. Holdship, c. Marsh, b. Harris	1
Pte. Neville, c. and b. Harris	0
Mr. J. T. Weatherby, b. O'Donnell	0
Capt. Darrell Brown, b. O'Donnell	2
Mr. A. Ponsonby, b. O'Donnell	3
Sergt. Hills, c. Tucker, b. O'Donnell	26
Mr. L. E. S. Ward, b. Harris	0
Mr. B. H. Shaw, b. Harris	0
Mr. L. Tunnard, not out	3
Mr. M. ff. R. Wingfield, b. Harris	5
Extras	6
Total	46

MR. DASHWOOD'S XI.

H. Robertson, c. Connors, b. Shaw	26
V. De Burgh, b. Hills	0
S. Harris, l.b.w., b. Hills	9
Sergt. O'Donnell, c. Ward, b. Weatherby	1
Corpl. Barnard, b. Hills	1
Pte. Llewellyn, b. Hills	14
B. C. Marsh, b. Neville	3
R. S. H. Dashwood, b. Hills	21
Pte. Tucker, c. and b. Hills	0
Sergt. Crowhurst, not out	5
Pte. Bowles, b. Neville	1
Extras	19
Total	98

Played at Bombay, 12th September 1901.

ARMY TEMPERANCE ASSOCIATION.

Scott, l.b.w., b. Weatherby	1
Lillywhite, b. Burkett	7
Somerville, b. Weatherby	10
Endem, b. Burns	14
Conway, c. Bowles, b. Weatherby	11
Lynn, b. Burns	0
Simonds, l.b.w., b. Burns	0
Roberts, c. Grant, b. Burns	2
Lafrenais, l.b.w., b. Weatherby	1
Davis, not out	2
Wagentreuber, b. Weatherby	0
Extras	12
Total	60

OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Mr. M. ff. R. Wingfield, c. Scott, b. Lynn	19
Lce.-Corpl. Burkett, b. Lynn	6
Boy Grant, b. Lynn	1
Mr. J. T. Weatherby, b. Roberts	5
Mr. A. Ponsonby, b. Lynn	0
Sergt. Osborne, c. Conway, b. Roberts	4
Pte. Bowles, b. Lynn	7
Pte. Neville, b. Lynn	6
Sergt. Connors, c. Davis, b. Roberts	0
Pte. Burns, b. Lynn	0
Pte. Strickland, not out	4
Extras	4
Total	56

Digitized by Google

Played at Colaba, 14th September 1901.

ARMY AND NAVY STORES.

Smith, c. Holdship, b. Belcher	22
Poyntz, c. Dodington, b. Belcher	0
Longland, c. Holdship, b. Weatherby	10
Warman, st. Ward, b. Belcher	0
Fitzherbert, c. Ward, b. Belcher	0
Ganoo, c. Weatherby, b. Belcher	0
Snow, st. Ward, b. Weatherby	6
Mahdoo, b. Weatherby	0
Fernandez, not out	14
Sevels, b. Weatherby	0
Extras	16
Total	68

OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Mr. L. E. S. Ward, b. Ganoo	22
Lce-Corpl. Burkett, b. Ganoo	6
Mr. A. Ponsonby, b. Mahdoo	9
Pte. Bowles, b. Mahdoo	3
Pte. Neville, b. Ganoo	7
Capt. Dodington, b. Mahdoo	1
Pte. Holdship, not out	25
Mr. J. T. Weatherby, c. Poyntz, b. Ganoo	4
Sergt. Connors, b. Mahdoo	0
Pte. Belcher, b. Fitzherbert	4
Pte. Burns, c. and b. Mahdoo	4
Extras	6
Total	91

Played at Colaba, 21st September 1901.

OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

Mr. M. R. Wingfield, c. Higgins, b. Green	21
Lce.-Corpl Burkett, c. Higgins, b. Martin	42
Mr. A. Ponsonby, b. Briscoe	10
Sergt. Connors, b. Briscoe	7
Sergt. Osborne, c. Green, b. Briscoe	0
Pte. Neville, c. Higgins, b. Briscoe	17
Lce.-Corpl. Buckingham, not out	5
Pte. Bowles, c. Down, b. Green	6
Pte. Burns, Pte. Courtice, Mr. L. Tunnard } did not bat.	
Extras	3
Total	*111

BOMBAY VOLUNTEER ARTILLERY.

R. Green, b. Wingfield	42
A. Higgins, st. Neville, b. Burkett	11
R. Hogan, c. Bowles, b. Burns	21
G. Down, not out	3
H. Martin, W. Hogan, W. H. Cole } did not bat.	
A. Green, not out	41
T. Burrows, P. Briscoe, F. Grennan } did not bat.	
Extras	12
Total	130

* Innings declared closed.

AVERAGES OF THOSE WHO BATTED AT LEAST FOUR TIMES:—

	No. of Matches.	Runs.	No. of Innings.	No. of Times Not Out.	Highest Score.	Average.
Mr. L. E. S. Ward	5	135	5	–	60	27
Mr. J. T. Weatherby	7	132	6	2	41	22
Lce.-Corpl. Burkett	8	110	7	1	42 n.o.	15·71
Pte. Holdship	4	29	4	2	25	14·5
Mr. M. R. Wingfield	4	66	5	–	21	13·2
Sergt. Hills	4	51	4	–	26	12·75
Pte. Neville	8	83	9	–	20	9·22
Mr. A. W. N. Ponsonby	8	59	8	1	21	7·37
Pte. Bowles	7	45	8	–	13	5·62
Sergt. Osborne	4	15	5	–	10	3
Sergt. Connors	6	13	6	–	7	2·16

Digitized by Google

In the Match *Bombay Presidency* v. *Parsees*, played at Poona, September 1901, Mr. Weatherby made 74 and 27.

Messrs. Wingfield, Ward, and Ponsonby, playing at Bombay, September 14th, for the United Services against the Bombay Gymkhana, made between them 69 runs out of the total of their side of 108 runs. Serjeant Hills also played for the United Services.

The Depôt.

Matches played, 12; won, 3; lost, 8; drawn, 1.

43rd Regimental District v. *Wantage.*

43rd Regimental District.		Wantage.	
Mr. Cardwell, b. West	29	J. W. Yatt, b. Goodey	0
Sergt. Goodey, b. Broad	49	G. Beasley, b. Goodey	1
Cr.-Sergt. Dudley, c. West, b. Broad	0	P. Broad, b. Dudley	36
Lce.-Corpl. Pegler, not out	73	G. West, b. Goodey	15
Bugler Grant, c. Woods, b. Beasley	24	J. Bushell, b. Goodey	16
Mr. Herman-Hodge, c. Broad, b. Bushell	0	Pearce, b. Goodey	2
Sergt. Jennings, c. Wood, b. Bushell	0	Shillater, lbw., b. Goodey	2
Pte. Walker, not out	28	Little, b. Goodey	1
Pte. Martin, Cr.-Sergt. Moore, Pte. Allen	did not bat.	E. Prior, not out	0
		Dixon, b. Dudley	1
		Wood, b. Dudley	2
Extras	3	Extras	15
Total	*206	Total	91

* Innings declared closed.

Digitized by Google

FOOTBALL, 1901.

2ND BATTALION.

BOMBAY ROVERS ASSOCIATION TOURNAMENT.

(Played at Bombay, September 1901.)

1ST ROUND.

Oxfordshire Light Infantry v. *Bombay Telegraph Club.*

This, the third match in the first round of the Bombay Rovers Association Tournament, was played on the Cooperage ground in the presence of a fairly numerous company of spectators. The teams were as follows :—

BOMBAY TELEGRAPH CLUB.—Goal, F. Peters, backs, E. Game (right) and A. Game (left) ; half-backs, A. Speechey (right), G. Haree (centre), and H. Stone (left) ; forwards, T. Johnstone (outside right) J. Montgomery (inside right), Westwocd (centre), W. Morley (inside left), H. Hawks (outside left).

OXFORD LIGHT INFANTRY.—Goal, Private Taylor ; backs, Private Sanders (right), Lieut. Weatherby (left) ; half-backs, Private Smith (right), Private Williams (centre), Private Miles (left) ; forwards, Lance-Corporal Smith (outside right), Lance-Corporal Bird (inside right), Private Duddy (centre), Private Pearce (inside left), and Private Biddle (outside left).

Referee : Bandmaster Phillips.

The soldiers set the ball in motion, and the telegraphists immediately attacked, and one of their forwards sent in a shot which hit the cross-bar and went behind. Following this the soldiers forced play to the other end, where they were awarded a free kick. Nothing came of it, however, the ball going behind. During the next five minutes play was of a very ragged nature, neither side showing anything like good combination. The military team were getting the best of matters, but their shooting was wild, the ball being repeatedly sent behind. Pearce was responsible for the first good shot, which Peters kept out. For a while it looked very much as if the Oxfords would score. A. Game eventually relieved with a good kick, and the Telegraph forwards made tracks for the soldiers' goal, Hawks finishing up the movement with a hot shot which Taylor stopped. The Oxfords, who were playing a hard game, were soon on the attack again, and following a corner Lance-Corporal Smith almost scored, Peters only just managing to fist out. During the next five minutes goal kicks were numerous, the soldiers again and again putting in shots which were frequently very wide of the mark.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FOOTBALL TEAM. 2ND BATTALION, 1901.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
L

Digitized by Google

A. Game, who was playing well at back, eventually cleared, but only for a moment, Biddle dribbling about fifty yards and sending in a shot which struck one of the uprights. The telegraphists now showed better form than they had previously done, and took play into the Oxford's territory. Their stay here, however, was of but brief duration, for the military forwards came away with a combined dribble, and Bird beat Peters with a low shot. After a short spell of play in midfield the soldiers resumed the attack, Hawks eventually relieving with a pretty dribble. At this stage fouls were numerous, especially on the part of the Oxfords. Duddy eventually went away with a fine dribble and seemed to have the Telegraph goal at his mercy, but A. Game stopped him in splendid style. The soldiers were not to be denied, however, and following some close play in front of goal Pearce shot their second goal. The military were now showing better combination, and some good play on the part of their right wing almost resulted in a score, Lance-Corporal Smith putting in a long shot which only just went over the bar. Hawks relieved the pressure with a nice dribble, and passed to Morley who was in a capital position to score. That player however, was too slow, and lost the ball. The whistle then sounded half time, the soldiers crossing over with a lead of two goals to *nil*.

Quickly following the re-start, a free was given against the Oxfords, and the telegraphists attacked, Taylor being called upon to keep out a shot. Following this, play was for a while of a somewhat uninteresting nature, both sides being responsible for many mistakes. After a spell of attacking on the part of the soldiers the Telegraph forwards went away with a pretty combined dribble, which was spoiled by Hawks, who was playing a little too much to the gallery. The Oxfords soon returned to the attack, and for a while the Telegraph defence was severely taxed, but proved sound, Peters in goal, and A. Game at back, particularly distinguishing themselves. Shot after shot was sent in in quick succession, but Peters was playing a grand game, saving in fine style. From now to the end the Oxfords were almost continuously on the attack, but could not score. Just before the close the Telegraph forwards burst away, and it looked very much as if they would score. Wild shooting, however, nullified the effort. Time was then called, the Oxfords being left winners by two goals to *nil*. Taken on the whole the game was a poor one, neither side showing anything approaching good combination. The Oxfords were undoubtedly the better team, but their play was by no means faultless—the number of free kicks given against them for fouls, etc., was very noticeable. In the second round they will have to meet the team of the Shropshire Light Infantry, who, in the first round, have drawn a bye.

Digitized by Google

2ND ROUND.

Shropshire Light Infantry v. *Oxfordshire Light Infantry.*

In the presence of a numerous company of spectators, the teams of the Shropshire Light Infantry and Oxford Light Infantry met in the second round of the Bombay Rovers Association Football Tournament, on the Cooperage ground. In the first round the Oxfords defeated the Bombay Telegraph Club, and the Shropshires drew a bye. Punctually to time the teams lined out as follows :—

OXFORD LIGHT INFANTRY.—Goal, Private Taylor ; backs, Private Sanders (right) and Lieut. Weatherby (left) ; half-backs, Lance-Corporal Clark (right), Private Williams (centre), and Lance-Corporal Simms (left) ; forwards, Lance-Corporal Smith (outside right), Lance-Corporal Bird (inside right), Private Duddy (centre), Private Pearce (inside left), and Private Biddle (outside left).

SHROPSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.—Goal, Private Wild ; backs, Private Brammer (right) and Private Bromfield (left) ; half-backs, Lance-Corporal Stapleton (right), Private Millichip (centre), and Private Vale (left); forwards, Private Thomas (outside right), Private Simcox (inside right), Lance-Corporal Sergeant (centre), Private Gill (inside left), and Private Somerfield (outside left).

Referee : Bandmaster Phillips, Royal Irish Regiment.

The Oxfords started against a fairly stiff breeze, and almost immediately a "free" was given against their opponents. As a result of this, the Oxfords attacked, and one of their forwards sent in a shot which Wild just managed to fist out, a corner resulting. The Shropshire forwards relieved with a dribble to the centre, and during the next five minutes play travelled from end to end in quick succession. Neither side was showing anything like good combination, and play was of a very ragged nature. Eventually the Oxford forwards made an onslaught on the Shropshire goal, but nothing came of it, the attacking forwards being weak in front of goal and their passing wild. After a while the Shropshires worked to the other end, and Taylor was called upon to keep out a shot, which he succeeded in doing. Aided by the wind the Shropshires made a warm attack on their opponents' goal, but their half-backs and forwards showed very little combination, and their shooting was poor. As a result they failed to score, and eventually the Oxfords broke away to the other end. But their stay was a brief one, Bromfield sending them back with a long kick. Then the Shropshires' outside right dribbled along close to the touch-line and put in a good centre, which Somerfield ought to have turned to advantage. That player, however, sent the ball sailing over the cross-bar. During the next two minutes play was of an uninteresting character, the Shrop-

Digitized by Google

shires doing most of the attacking. The Oxfordshire backs and goal-keeper, however, showed a capital defence. The Shropshires, finding they could not penetrate the Oxfords' defence went in for shooting at goal from almost anywhere in their opponents' half, but in the majority of instances the shots went very wide of the mark. Eventually the Oxfords broke away to the other end, but lost a good chance of scoring as a result of the failure on the part of their centre forward to take a pass. The Shropshires returned to the attack, and were in the Oxfords' territory, when half-time arrived without either side having scored.

The Shropshires re-started and almost immediately attacked. Weatherby, however, cleared with a good kick, and Biddle went away on the left wing, but when in a good position to centre kicked hard over the line. A minute later Bird was warmly applauded for a good shot, which the Shropshire custodian just managed to keep out, a corner resulting. Nothing came of it, however. With the wind at their backs the Oxfords were now doing most of the attacking, but their forwards were weak in front of goal, and several good chances of scoring were thrown away by wild shooting. Eventually Somerfield went away with a good dribble, and when close up passed to Gill, who put in a shot, which Taylor headed out. Play was taken back to the Shropshires' territory, and the Oxfords forced a couple of corners, neither of which was turned to good account. The next minute saw play at the other end, where Weatherby was cheered for some good defensive play. Back the Oxfords came again, and three of their forwards got past the backs, and it looked as if they were almost bound to score. Duddy, however, shot wildly over the bar. Following this the Oxford forwards showed a little better combination, and on several occasions came dangerously near scoring. Poor play in front of goal, however, nullified effort after effort, and time arrived with a blank scoring sheet.

As a result, the teams had to play an extra quarter of an hour, during which time each made desperate efforts to score. Both goal-keepers were called upon on several occasions, but were always found safe. A minute before the close the Shropshire forwards almost rushed Taylor through, but he just managed to clear in time. The game thus ended in a pointless draw.

Shropshire Light Infantry v. *Oxfordshire Light Infantry.*

(The tie replayed.)

The Oxfords put out the same eleven as before, but their opponents made a couple of changes among their forwards. Sergeant Rouse took the place of Private Gill at inside left, and Private Griffiths played for Private Simcox at inside right.

Digitized by Google

Considering the early hour (6.15 a.m.), there was a good attendance of spectators present when play commenced, the Shropshires setting the ball in motion. Within a few minutes the Oxfords were on the attack, and Duddy put in a shot which Wild just managed to stop. Bromfield cleared with a good kick to the centre, where the ball went to touch. From the throw in, Somerfield dribbled into the Oxfords' territory, and then passed to Rouse, who in turn sent across to Thomas, who accepted and put in a shot which went across the mouth of the goal, the ball going behind. During the ensuing five minutes the Oxfords had rather the best of the argument, their forwards making a hot onslaught on the Shropshire goal. As was the case the previous evening, however, they showed a decided weakness in front of goal, and several good chances of scoring were thrown away. On one occasion Duddy broke through and dribbled right up to the Shropshire custodian, but instead of shooting tried to dribble past him, and Wild cleared. During the next few minutes play travelled from end to end. Eventually Somerfield put into the Oxfords' net with a splendid cross shot which Taylor had no chance of stopping. Following this the Oxfords attacked, but the Shropshires' defence was sound, and it was not long before their forwards were again on the aggressive. Thomas, however, nullified the effort by getting off-side, and a minute or two later the same player spoiled a further chance by wild shooting. Eventually the Oxford backs relieved, but only for a minute, the Shropshire coming back and forcing three corners in quick succession. Nothing came of them, however, and by hard play the Oxfords got to the other end. Here Williams fed Pearce, but that player, who was in a capital position, shot wide—a performance which he repeated almost immediately afterwards. The Oxfords were now having the best of the game, and forced a couple of corners. The weakness of their forwards in front of goal, however, was very noticeable, chance after chance being thrown away. Brammer at length relieved the pressure, and the Shropshire forwards rushed to the other end. The effort was, however, nullified by a foul, and the Oxfords resumed the attack, but their shooting was still very poor—on two or three occasions one or other of the forwards received the ball right in front of the goal, but shot in any direction other than that of the net. After a while, however, their play improved a little, and they were rewarded by Bird putting into the net with a pretty shot. Encouraged by this success, the Oxfords made a hot attack on their opponents' goal, and Bird sent in another shot which Wild fumbled, and the Oxfords had a capital opportunity of getting the lead. They were too slow, however, to grasp the opportunity. Half-time then arrived, the teams crossing over with a goal each to their credit.

Digitized by Google

The Oxfords re-started and dribbled into their opponents' territory, where Brammer pulled them up and sent them back to mid-field. From here the Shropshire forward dribbled close up to the Oxfords' line, and Somerfield had a shot at goal, the ball going a little wide. Following the goal kick, the Oxfords worked back to the other end, where Stapleton, the Shropshire right half-back, was warmly applauded for some splendid defensive work. Both elevens were now striving their utmost to get the lead, but the play of both was marred by plenty of mistakes, and as a result effort after effort was nullified. During a warm onslaught on the Oxford goal Sergeant almost headed through, Taylor just succeeding in fisting out. A brief spell of play in the centre followed. Then the Oxfords again assumed the aggressive, and Pearce put in a hot shot which Wild fisted out, a corner resulting. Following this the Oxfords kept up a warm onslaught on the Shropshire goal, but poor shooting spoiled several chances of scoring. Eventually their opponents broke away and forced a corner. They soon had to retreat, however, and the Oxford forwards coming down the field with a pretty dribble, Biddle put in a good centre to Bird, who gave his side the lead. The game was now nearly over, but in the few minutes which remained for play the Shropshires made strenuous efforts to draw level, and on one occasion Stapleton experienced hard lines in not scoring, the Oxford custodian just tipping the ball over the bar. Just on the call of time the Oxfords again attacked, yet there was no further scoring, and they ran out winners by two goals to one. Bandmaster Phillips, Royal Irish Regiment, was the referee.

Semi-Finals.

The Black Watch v. *Oxfordshire Light Infantry.*

In the presence of a fairly large company of spectators, the teams of the Black Watch and Oxford Light Infantry met in the semi-final round of the Bombay Rovers Association Football Tournament. In the earlier stages of the competition the Black Watch had defeated the Royal Irish Regiment and the Royal Scots, while the Oxfords had accounted for the Bombay Telegraph Club and the Shropshire Light Infantry. The game was an interesting one, and productive of plenty of excitement. It was anticipated that the Black Watch would have no difficulty in winning, but such did not prove to be the case. The game was of a very even character, and although neither side showed the best of combination, some capital football was witnessed. Up to half-time neither side had scored. Early in the second moiety, however, the Oxfords forced a corner, and Bird headed into the net. After

Digitized by Google

this the Scotchmen made strenuous efforts to draw level, but failed to score, and the Oxfords ran out winners by one goal to *nil*. The teams were as follows:—

Oxford Light Infantry.—Goal, Private Taylor; backs, Private Sanders (right) and Lieut. Weatherby (left); half-backs, Lance-Corporal Clark (right), Private Williams (centre), and Lance-Corporal Simms (left); forwards, Lance-Corporal Smith (outside right), Lance-Corporal Bird (inside right), Private Duddy (centre), Private Hardy (inside left), and Private Pearce (outside left).

Black Watch.—Goal, Bandsman Scott; backs, Private Smith (right) and Private Forrest (left); half-backs, Bandsman Scott (right), Private Carr (centre), and Private McLatchie (left); forwards, Bandsman Bush (outside right), Private Carr (inside right), Private Jamieson (centre), Private Campbell (inside left), and Private Young (outside left).

Referee: Bandmaster Phillips, Royal Irish Regiment.

The Black Watch started, and within a very short time were making a hot onslaught on the Oxfords' goal, forcing a couple of corners in quick succession. The Oxfords, however, defended well, and Weatherby eventually cleared with a good kick to the centre. From here the Oxford forwards dribbled into their opponents' territory, and a pretty bit of combination almost resulted in a score, Smith coming to the rescue of his side just in time. Following this the Scotchmen worked back to the other end, and Bush put in a good centre, which was, however, allowed to go to waste—the ball rolled right across the mouth of the goal and went behind. Good play by the Oxfords' outside right put his side on the attack, Young eventually relieving the pressure with a long dribble to the other end, where he was pulled up by the Oxford backs, who speedily cleared. During the next two or three minutes play ruled fairly even—Pearce, the Oxfords' outside left, broke away on two or three occasions, but his centres were poor, and the Scotchmen experienced no difficulty in clearing. Good combination among their forwards resulted in the Black Watch again attacking, but Bush nullified the effort by getting off-side. Following the "free," the Oxford forwards were responsible for some tricky play, and it looked very much as if they would score. Pearce got off-side, however, and spoiled the chance. The Scotchmen again assumed the aggressive, and for a minute or so the Oxford back division was subjected to a warm attack. They, however, proved equal to the occasion, Weatherby eventually relieving the pressure with a splendid kick. The next interesting piece of play was a nice bit of combination between the Oxfords' forward and half-backs, and the right wing centring, Pearce almost got the ball through. The

Digitized by Google

Black Watch custodian, however, kept out the shot. Then the Oxfords forced a couple of corners, but nothing came of them, and eventually the Scotchmen dribbled to the other end, and forced a corner, from which they came very near scoring, Taylor just managing to fist out. From now to half-time both sides made strenuous but unsuccessful efforts to score. The Black Watch had rather the better of the argument, but neither their combination nor shooting was quite as good as that displayed by them in the earlier matches of the Tournament. On the other hand, the Oxfords were, if anything, playing better than they had previously done. The teams crossed over with a blank scoring-sheet.

The Oxfords re-started, and the Scotchmen almost immediately assumed the aggressive. The former, however, defended well, Weatherby being particularly prominent, and eventually play was transferred to the other end, where the ball went behind. The Black Watch resumed the attack, and forced a corner. Nothing came of it, however, and Duddy dribbled to the centre, but showed a tendency to stick to the ball too long, the result being that the Black Watch were almost immediately on the attack again. Jamieson put in a hot shot which the Oxford custodian stopped in good style. For a short time the Scotchmen made a warm onslaught on their opponents' goal. They could not, however, overcome the stubborn resistance offered, and after a while the Oxfords dribbled to the other end and forced a corner, and Bird headed into the net amid much enthusiasm. Following this reverse the Scotchmen made strenuous efforts to score, but the Oxfords' defence was sound. A minute or two later Duddy and Bird dribbled to the other end, but the latter's shot went wide. Both sides were now playing a hard game. After a while the Scotchmen returned to the attack, and Campbell put in a shot which just went over the net. Following this the Oxford forwards were responsible for a good combined dribble, and Pearce put in a shot which Scott fisted out. The pace now became very hot, both ends being visited in rapid succession. The Black Watch made strenuous efforts to save the game, and made two or three warm onslaughts on their opponents' goal. They failed to score, however, and the Oxfords ran out winners by one goal to *nil*.

FINAL.

Royal Irish Rifles v. *Oxfordshire Light Infantry.*

There was a numerous company of spectators on the Cooperage ground to witness the final in connection with the Bombay Rovers Association Football Tournament, the opposing teams being the Royal

Digitized by Google

Irish Rifles from Calcutta, and the Oxford Light Infantry, who are stationed in Bombay. Both elevens had shown good form during the tournament, and it was anticipated that the game would be a close one, although it was very generally thought that the Irishmen would win. The game was a fairly good one, and brimful of exciting incidents. The Irishmen, however, had rather the best of matters during the greater part of the game. Soon after the start they scored a goal, which proved to be the only one of the game, and they thus ran out winners by one goal to *nil*. Punctually to time the teams lined out as follows :—

Royal Irish Rifles.—Goal, Colour-Sergeant Elphick ; backs, Corporal Fisher (right), and Private Hanna (left) ; half-backs, Lance-Corporal McStay (right), Private Carleton (centre), and Private Wallace (left); forwards, Private Lewis (outside right), Private Price (inside right), Private Edmondson (centre), Private Armstrong (inside left), and Private Craig (outside left).

Oxford Light Infantry.—Goal, Private Taylor ; backs, Private Sanders (right) and Lieut. Weatherby (left) ; half-backs, Lance-Corporal Clark (right), Private Williams (centre), and Lance-Corporal Simms (left) ; forwards, Lance-Corporal Smith (outside right), Lance-Corporal Bird (inside right), Private Duddy (centre), Private Pearce (inside left), and Private Biddle (outside left).

Referee : Bandmaster Phillips, Royal Irish Regiment.

The Oxfords started, and their opponents at once went away with a dribble, but were pulled up by Clark. A minute later, however, they forced a corner, but nothing came of it, and Bird dribbled out to the half-way line. Here he passed to Pearce, but that player failed to accept, and Hanna again put his side on the attack. After a while they forced another corner, following which some close play ensued in front of goal, Armstrong eventually sending into the net. After this reverse the Oxfords attacked, but the Irish forwards speedily transferred play to the other end, and Weatherby missing almost let the representatives of the shamrock in. A minute later the same player was responsible for another mistake, and Taylor was called upon to keep out a hot shot from Lewis. The Irishmen now severely taxed the Oxfords' defence the ball eventually going behind. Weatherby sent out to mid-field, and the Oxford forwards gradually worked into the Irish quarters. Their stay, however, was of brief duration, the representatives of the shamrock by good combination getting away to the other end, and Taylor was called upon on two or three occasions. He, however, proved safe, and after a while the Oxfords rushed into the Irish territory, but Williams kicking too hard the ball went behind. During

Digitized by Google

the next two or three minutes the Oxfords remained on the attack, but their play lacked finish, and they were too slow in shooting. Eventually they were awarded a "free," and the ball being passed to Weatherby that player put in a shot which came very near scoring. A short spell of play in the centre followed, and then the Oxfords resumed the attack and made strenuous efforts to get level. Their shooting, however, was poor. The Irish forwards relieved with a pretty dribble to the other end, and kept up a warm onslaught on the Oxford goal. On two or three occasions the Oxfords had opportunities of breaking away. They however, were too slow to take advantage of them, and were kept on the defence for some time. Eventually Sanders relieved the pressure, and half-time was then called with the Irishmen leading by one goal to *nil.*

The Rifles re-started, and a spell of even play ensued. Lewis eventually received from Carleton and dribbled into the Oxfords' quarters. A minute later play was transferred to the other end, and the Oxfords made a warm onslaught on the Irish goal, Hanna at length relieving with a fine kick. The Rifles again assumed the aggressive. Then Duddy broke away and passed to Bird, who dribbled close up to the Irish goal, but sent behind. A minute later the same player put in a good but unsuccessful shot. Following the goal kick the Rifles changed the scene of operations to the other end, and it looked very much as if they would score. Price, however, nullified the effort by kicking too hard. The Irishman then forced a corner, but nothing came of it, The Oxfords eventually cleared, and their forwards dribbled to the other end. Smith put in a lovely shot, which Elphick just managed to keep out. During the next two or three minutes play was confined to the Irish territory, the Oxfords making strenuous efforts to score. They failed to do so, however, and the Rifles returned to the attack, and from now to the close severely taxed their opponents' defence. There was no further scoring, however, and the Irishmen ran out winners by one goal to *nil.* Both teams were warmly cheered as they came off the field.

Immediately after the match Mrs. Russell, wife of the Hon. Mr. Justice Russell, presented the challenge cup to the winners, as also a gold medal to each member of the winning team, and a silver medal to each of the Oxford team.

The above accounts are taken from the *Times of India.*

Digitized by Google

In the HARRIS ASSOCIATION Tournament held at Poona, September–October 1901, the 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry drew the Black Watch in the first round, and were beaten by five goals to *nil*.

THE DEPÔT.

Matches played, 20; won, 12; lost, 5; drawn, 3; goals for, 75; against, 43.

Names of Team :—Colour-Sergeant Moore, Corporal French, Bugler Grant, Bugler Allen, Privates Ward, Croker, T., Kearley, Chamberlain, Guise, Parkinson, Whall.

Digitized by Google

POLO.

Bombay Junior Tournament.

This was played off at Bombay in July, 1901.

1st Round.—The Jackal Club beat The Navy by 8 goals and 6 subsidiaries to 1 goal. Mr. Prevost's team beat Colonel Sinclair's team by 3 goals and 2 subsidiaries to 2 goals. 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry and R. A. Kirkee byes.

Semi-Finals.—R. A. Kirkee beat Mr. Prevost's team by 5 goals and 1 subsidiary to 1 subsidiary. 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry beat The Jackal Club by 3 goals and 3 subsidiaries to 1 goal.

2nd OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY *v.* JACKAL CLUB.

The two matches in the semi-finals of the Bombay Junior Polo Tournament, played on the *maidan* last evening, were exceptionally good games, and afforded an excellent spectacle for the large number of persons who turned out to witness them. The first match between the Oxfords and the Jackal Club provided an excellent game; but it must be admitted that it was of rather a one-sided nature, as the better drill of the Oxfords told heavily against the *quartette* representing the Jackal Club, who, however, played a good game to the finish. For the winners, Weatherby was certainly *facile princeps*, his hitting being accurate and his riding first-class. Dodington was also a very important factor in the team, while Clark at back was exceedingly active and sure. The Oxford No. 1, on the other hand, was somewhat weak.

1st *Chukker.*—Set in motion Dodington got possession, and Brown carried the ball on till stopped by Graham, but Dodington came up in the nick of time and scored a subsidiary. Graham brought the ball out, and Birkett took it to mid-field, and it went out opposite the tents. Weatherby from the throw in made a brilliant run, from which another subsidiary was scored. After some fast up-and-down play, Weatherby carried the ball down and gave Dodington possession, the latter hitting a good goal. Just before the period closed, both sides missed badly.

Time—5 mins. 52 secs.

Score: Oxfords 1 goal and 2 subsidiaries; Jackal Club, *nil.*

Digitized by Google

2nd *Chukker*.—Re-started from mid-field, the ball was carried to the front of the Jackal goal, where a lot of circling took place. Birkett at length pulled the ball out of the fire despite the attentions of Weatherby, and carried it three-quarters of the length of the field; but the latter eventually got possession and just missed scoring a goal, the ball going a trifle wide. A minute later the Oxfords scored a goal.

Time—11 mins. 46 secs.

Score: Oxfords, 2 goals and 3 subsidiaries; Jackal Club, *nil*.

3rd *Chukker*.—After some give-and-take play Birkett and Thesiger showed good combination, but were stopped by Clark. Dodington showed up splendidly about this period of play, but Prevost was always on the alert, and finally took the ball down. Clark failing to clear, Crum scored a goal.

Time—17 mins. 36 secs.

Score: Oxfords, 2 goals and 3 subsidiaries; Jackal Club, 1 goal.

4th *Chukker*.—Play started in mid-field, but Weatherby soon carried hostilities into the Jackal Club's country. Clark next essayed a long run, and crowned it with a major point. Thesiger came to earth in trying to twist round to take the ball on, but neither man nor pony was hurt, and the period closed with Weatherby on the ball.

Time—20 mins.

Score: Oxfords, 3 goals and 3 subsidiaries; Jackal Club, 1 goal.

The following were the teams:—

Oxfordshire Light Infantry.		*Jackal Club.*
Capt. Darell-Brown, No. 1		Mr. W. E. Crum, No. 1
Capt. Dodington, No. 2	*v.*	Mr. T. W. Birkett, No. 2
Mr. Weatherby, No. 3		Hon. P. Thesiger, No. 3
Major P. T. Clark, back		Mr. D. N. Graham, back.

Timekeeper.—Mr. Leighton B. Kerr.

Umpires.—Major Jenney and Mr. E. Ballantyne.

Goal Umpires.—Mr. G. K. Remington, Mr. H. B. Thurburn, Mr. E. L. Barton, and Mr. J. Fairclough.[1]

Final Round.—R. A. Kirkee beat the 2nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry by 3 goals to 1 subsidiary.

[1] From the *Times of India*.

Digitized by Google

R. A. KIRKEE *v.* OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY.

A very fast and interesting match was witnessed in the final of the Bombay Junior Polo Tournament, and it was somewhat of a surprise that the Gunners were able to out-play their opponents in the way they did. The R. A. quartette played with great dash. Banister, at back, was a pillar of strength; Geddes was fast and accurate; while Bartholomew played a dashing game, and was conspicuous for hard riding and strong hitting. Swann showed exceedingly good form as No. 1. For the Oxfords, Weatherby was perhaps the most brilliant. He played a galloping game, hitting hard and accurately. Dodington was also very effective; but Clark, while he played a good defensive game, missed occasionally. Brown, as No. 1, did good service for his side at times, but on the whole his game was weak. The Gunners thoroughly deserved their win, not only for the sporting spirit they showed in coming down to Bombay for the tournament, but for the splendid game they played. Special mention should be made of the fact that Colonel Banister strained his riding muscle, but continued to play with vim notwithstanding his injury.

1st *Chukker.*—Set in motion Weatherby was first on the ball, but Banister cut his career short. Dodington then took up the running, but Geddes stopped him, and obtaining possession had a clear run, and scored a well hit goal. Restarted after some up-and-down play, the ball was sent over the line.

Time—5 mins. 21 secs.

Score—R. A. 1 goal; Oxfords *nil.*

2nd *Chukker.*—Brought out, Dodington ran the ball up to mid-field, where Weatherby got on, and being unopposed he had a splendid chance of scoring; but in his anxiety to score he sent the ball wide of the flags, scoring only a subsidiary. After some fast up-and-down play Geddes scored another goal with a fine long shot. Bartholomew was the first to get a run from the restart, and in turning sharply, owing to a miss, he came down. Neither man nor pony, however, was hurt, and the game proceeded, Bartholomew scoring a goal after a clear run.

Time—10 mins. 54 secs.

Score: R. A. 3 goals; Oxfords 1 subsidiary.

3rd *Chukker.*—Play was confined for some time to the western end of the ground, Weatherby and Bartholomew showing out conspicuously in their efforts to get the ball away. Geddes ultimately scooped it out and carried it to mid-field, where Weatherby deprived him. Banister was challenged, and answering the call gamely he carried the ball into the

Digitized by Google

Oxfords' sphere. Fast up-and-down play marked the closing phase of this period.

Time—16 mins. 57 secs.

Score: R. A. 3 goals; Oxfords 1 subsidiary.

4th *Chukker*.—Very little time remained for play, and after some brilliant runs by Bartholomew, Geddes, and Banister, and some equally good ones by Weatherby and Dodington, the game concluded.

Time—20 mins.

Score: R. A. 3 goals; Oxfords 1 subsidiary.

The teams were :—

Oxfordshire Light Infantry.		*R. A. Kirkee.*
Capt. Darell-Brown, No. 1		Capt. Swann, No. 1
Capt. Dodington, No. 2	*v.*	Mr. A. W. Bartholomew, No. 2
Mr. J. T. Weatherby, No. 3		Major Geddes, No. 3
Major P. T. Clark, back		Col. Banister, back.

UMPIRES.—F. A. Prevost and Major Jenney.

Timekeeper—Mr. Leighton B. Ker.[1]

---

[1] From the *Times of India*.

Digitized by Google

THE REGIMENTAL DINNER.

IT was decided this year to amalgamate the Dinners of the 43rd and 52nd, and to have one gathering in London for the past and present officers of the 43rd, 52nd, and 1*st* and 2*nd Battalions* of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry. The following is a copy of the circular sent out:—

THE OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY REGIMENTAL DINNER.

1.—The management of the Dinner will be undertaken by a Committee composed of the Colonel of the Regiment and a representative for each Battalion.

2.—The date and place of the Dinner will be announced in the *Army and Navy Gazette* and the *Morning Post* by Messrs. Cox & Co. The day will be the Friday in Ascot week.

3.—For keeping the accounts, etc., the Regimental Accountant (Mr. Bernau) will receive from the fund an annual fee of 5*l.*

4.—The Annual Subscription will be 1*l.* It is hoped that this rate will cover the expenses of each subscriber's dinner, but, if found necessary, a sum to be paid at the door will be added. Subscriptions are due on the first of the year. Non-subscribers dining will pay 2*l.* 5*s.*

5.—The chair will be taken by the Colonel of the Regiment, or, in his absence, by the Colonel Commanding the Regimental District; should neither be present, then by the senior combatant officer on full-pay.

6.—There will be no speeches, except on special occasions, at the discretion of the Chairman. Two formal toasts will be proposed by the Chairman: "The King," and "The Colonel-in-Chief and the Regiment."

7.—The credits of the 43rd and 52nd Regimental Dinner Funds—102*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.* and 142*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* respectively—have been transferred to the Oxfordshire Light Infantry Regimental Dinner Fund.

FRED. GREEN-WILKINSON,
Lieut.-General.
FIENNES COLVILE,
Lieut.-General.
H. C. ADAMS,
Colonel.

15th May, 1901.

Digitized by Google

The Dinner took place at the Hotel Cecil, on the 21st June, the following being present:—

Lieut.-General F. Green-Wilkinson, Colonel of the Regiment, in the chair; Major H. A. Adair; Colonel H. C. Adams; Major-General T. M. Bailie; Major J. A. Bayley; Lieut.-General Sir Seymour Blane, Bart.; Colonel M. S. Brownrigg; Lieut. C. A. Cardwell; Colonel J. Colebrooke Carter; Colonel W. Clark; Lieut. E. R. Clayton; Lieut.-General F. M. Colvile, C.B.; Captain G. N. Colvile; Lieut.-Colonel C. K. Crosse; Lieut.-Colonel H. M. S. Douglas; Major A. J. F. Eden; Lieut. C. H. Frith; Major P. T. Godsal; Captain Henley; Colonel Sir St. V. A. Hammick, Bart.; Lieut.-Colonel J. Hanbury-Williams, C.M.G.; Deputy Surgeon-General C. A. Innes; Lieut. R. D. Keyworth; Colonel. W. Livesay; Lieut. R. M. Logan; Captain R. C. Luard; Captain E. D. Mansel; Lieut. C. J. Mitchell; Lieut.-Colonel A. C. Money; Captain W. Owen; Captain T. H. Pearson; Lieut.-Colonel Lord C. R. Pratt; Captain H. L. Ruck Keene, D.S.O.; Colonel H. A. Sanford; Captain J. Shaw-Kennedy; Captain E. L. Somers-Cocks; Captain W. J. Stopford, C.B.; Colonel J. A. Strachan; Major F. A. B. Talbot; Major H. A. Terry; Colonel E. Villiers; Captain E. D. White; Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. G. H. Windsor-Clive.

His Excellency the Portuguese Minister, who as the representative of His Majesty the Colonel-in-Chief of the Regiment, had been invited to dine, was unfortunately unable to be present. After dinner a telegram was sent to His Majesty to say that the officers were drinking to his health and to that of the Queen, and the following day Lieut.-General Green-Wilkinson received a reply from Funchal:—

"His Majesty thanks most heartily his Regiment's Officers,—Count de Arnoso."

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

OCCASIONAL NOTES.

MR. S. M. MILNE, who, it will be remembered, kindly contributed an article on Regimental Uniforms in the CHRONICLE, 1896, sends us the following: — "With regard to the early laces and appointments of the Officers of the 43rd Regiment, I stated in my article, page 131, CHRONICLE, 1896, that the Inspection Return, Exeter, April 20th, 1767, was the oldest preserved. This is an error; an older Inspection Return has been found, dated Chatham, October 2nd, 1764. Taken together, these Returns are distinctly important, for the latter shows that the Officers' lace and appointments were at that time *gold*, whereas the Return of 1767 gives *silver* embroidered epaulettes and *silver* buttons; furthermore, the Officers' uniforms were described as 'quite new.' This proves that, during the interval (*i.e.*, between 1764 and 1767), the Officers' appointments of the 43rd Regiment were changed from gold to silver. Again, in the same article it was mentioned that *black* stars ornamented the private soldiers' lace in 1742 and 1751 (*vide* page 128). A very close observation, in a good light, of the picture at Windsor Castle, reveals the fact that a full *blue* (and not a *black*) shade is the proper colour of these stars. The same applies to the colour of the Royal cipher 'G.R.' upon the white cloth fronts of the Grenadier caps (*vide* page 129), which may be taken to be full *blue*, and not *black*. The small tassel at the top of the cap should be *blue* and white, not *red* and white."

From the *Western Morning News*, April, 1901:

Inhabitants of Princetown, at the railway station, welcomed home Mr. J. T. Lucas, a prison officer and reservist of the Oxford Light Infantry (old 43rd Regiment). He has been in many engagements, and

Digitized by Google

fortunately survived unharmed. As the train steamed in the band of the Church Lads' Brigade, with the Rev. A. Baring-Gould in command, struck up "See! the conquering hero comes," and hearty cheers were raised by the crowd assembled. Mr. Lucas was carried shoulder-high through Princetown (which was lined with spectators), preceded by the band playing lively airs. On reaching his quarters Mr. Lucas thanked the people for such a reception. Cheer upon cheer was again raised.

The following letter appeared in the *Spectator* of September 28th, 1901, and there is little doubt that the writer is an old 43rd officer, whose description of the action in which his brother-officer was mortally wounded will be found in the CHRONICLE 1897, page 165 :—

(TO THE EDITOR OF THE "SPECTATOR.")

SIR,—

The coincidence of the dream related by "Z." in the *Spectator* of September 21st was remarkable. May I relate a similar case which occurred in 1851? In the middle of one night in March of that year the late Lord W—— was awoke by his wife. She was in a state of great agitation. She told him she had just seen their son (who was in a regiment engaged in the Kaffir War) in the room, and that she was certain something dreadful had happened to him. On that day her son, who was a brother-officer of mine, was mortally wounded in an attack on a Kaffir kloof, and died in my arms about sunset. I was wounded myself some months later, and sent home, when I first heard this story from his relatives.

I am, Sir, &c.,

A.

The date 1851 is, of course, a misprint for 1852.

From the *Daily Express* :—

When I belonged to the 52nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry—Colonel Dennis commanding, with Lieutenant Prendergast adjutant—there were in the Band or Bugles of the Regiment Hale, Gale, Frost, Snow, Summer, and Winter. In Captain Pearson's Company, "F," Colour-Sergeant McGinnis ("Gentleman Dick"), there were Rook, Crow, Pidgeon, Parrott, and Peacock. There were also England and Ireland, both tall men, who, when on parade, took the flanks of their Company, and I have often heard the command given, "Dress up there from England to Ireland."

Digitized by Google

Probably, as I know many of my old comrades are still living (although I am speaking of forty years ago), some of them may see this and corroborate.—JOHN HOLLOWAY.

2nd Lieutenant J. A. Pollock has this year presented to the officers of the 1*st Battalion* the First Commission, as Ensign 43rd Light Infantry, of his great-grandfather, Samuel Pollock, whose services and portrait are given elsewhere in this volume.

A welcome addition to Light Division literature is the *Autobiography of Lieutenant-General Sir Harry Smith*, published this year (London: John Murray). Sir Harry, it is perhaps unnecessary to say, was a Rifleman, and was Brigade-Major of the 2nd Brigade of the Light Division in the Peninsular War, was on the Staff with the 43rd in the Expedition to New Orleans, and was Commander-in-Chief in South Africa during the Kaffir War.

In "For the Colours: A Boy's Book of the Army," by Herbert Haynes (published, Christmas, 1901, by T. Nelson and Sons), there is a spirited illustration of Bugler Hawthorne, of the 52nd, sounding the advance in the assault on the Cashmere Gate at Delhi.

A type-written copy of the *Record of the Chestnut Troop in South Africa*, 1900, has been kindly presented to the Officers of the Regimental Depôt (Oxford). It is an interesting account of the doings of our old Light Division comrades, who arrived in South Africa in time to accompany General Buller's force from the Tugela to Ladysmith. After the relief of the garrison at Ladysmith, the troop took part in the general advance, and it is noteworthy that, at Bergendal (August 27th) it opened the way, by its fire, for the assault on the Farm which was so gallantly carried out by the 2nd Rifle Brigade.

Digitized by Google

Major R. G. H. Hughes passed the Tactical Test for promotion to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel at Aldershot in September.

Captain Sir Charles Cuyler, Bart., qualified in subjects *A* and *B* for promotion to the rank of Major at Aldershot, in May, 1901.

At the examination held in November, 1901, Captain Ruck Keene, D.S.O., passed in *C*, *D*, and *G*, for promotion to the rank of Major, and Lieutenant Cardwell in *C*, *D*, and *G* (Distinguished in Military Engineering), for promotion to the rank of Captain.

For the 1901 Christmas presents for the 1*st Battalion* in South Africa, a sum of upwards of £700 was subscribed by the many kind friends of the Regiment.

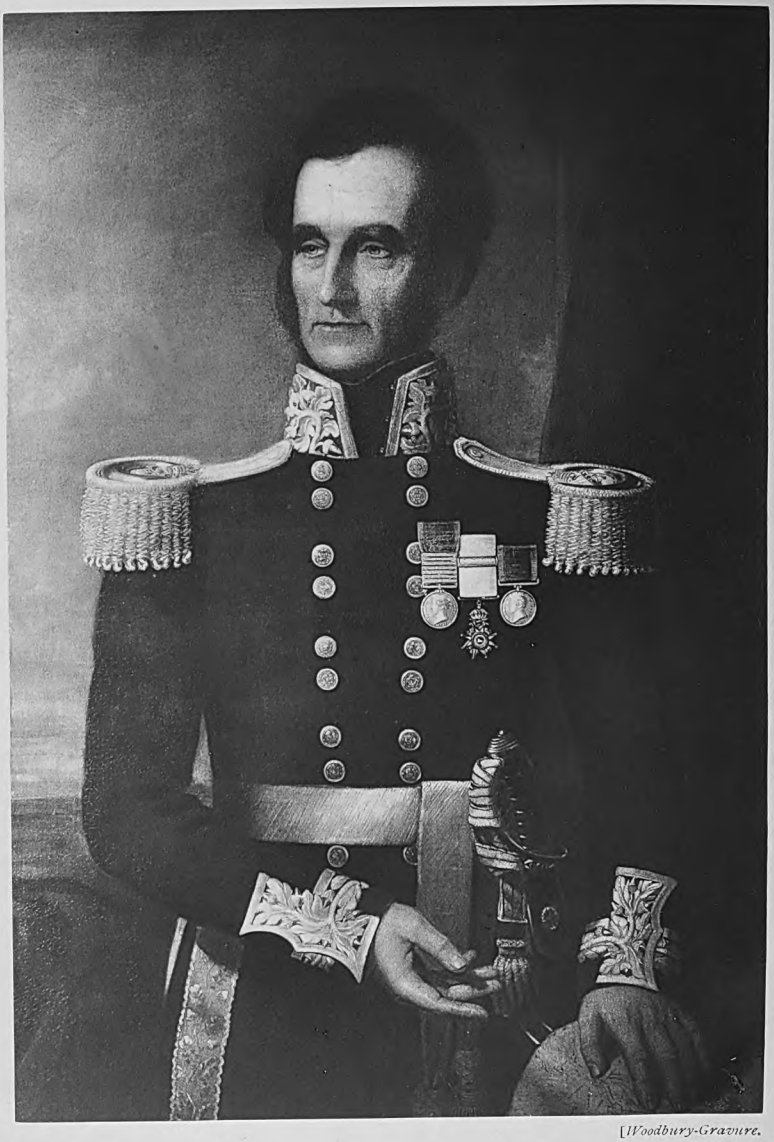
During 1900 the families of the Regiment received £4,396 from the funds of the S. and S.F.A.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google



[*Woodbury-Gravure.*

COLONEL GEORGE GAWLER, K.H.,

52ND LIGHT INFANTRY.

Governor of South Australia, 1838–1841.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS.

COLONEL GEORGE GAWLER, K.H.

52ND LIGHT INFANTRY.

GEORGE GAWLER was born on the 21st July 1795, and came of a fighting family; his father, Captain Samuel Gawler of the 73rd Highlanders, having been killed at the storming of Fort Maggerall (Southern India) in 1804, and his grandfather, John Gawler, having been present at the battle of Quebec in 1759.[1]

He entered the Royal Military College (then at Great Marlow), as a Gentleman Cadet, in October 1808, was promoted Corporal and Under Officer, and received a free commission as Ensign in the 52nd Light Infantry on the 4th October 1810, being then only 15 years and 3 months old. In January 1812 he proceeded with the *2nd Battalion* 52nd to Lisbon, and shortly after arrival was transferred to the *1st Battalion*, with which he took part in the assault on Badajoz on the 6th April 1812. His personal experiences on this occasion are interesting:—

I was the Ensign of the Storming Party of the 52nd, of which Jones was the Captain, and Brook and McNair the Lieutenants. We formed for the assault at the little bridge over the left bank of the Rivellas, a mile or so from the breaches.

I was ordered to take charge of the six ladders at the extreme head of the stormers. We moved on rather rapidly, and saw no other parties on the way. The town clock loudly and heartily tolled ten just after the breaching batteries had suddenly ceased. A sharp fire of musketry was sounding far away to the right, but besides this all was still.

I planted the leading ladder, and went down it; the other ladders followed very quickly. The last ladder was not steady when the enemy's

[1] In the famous painting of the Death of Wolfe, John Gawler is represented standing over General Wolfe, on the right of the officer bearing the colour.

Digitized by Google

fire opened. The light was most brilliant. I saw distinctly all the ditch to the Bastion of Santa Maria on the left, and along a good part of the counterscarp of the proper left face of the ravelin. I scrambled immediately to the top of the ravelin to look for the way to the centre breach, having had no orders to attack any in particular; and on the top of the parapet of the proper left face was struck by a musket ball on the bone of the right knee, and rolled over the left face of the ravelin into three or four feet of water. Just as I fell, the discharge of a field piece from the flank of Santa Maria passed close to me, pointed, very probably, at the head of the 4th Division stormers, who might at this moment have been making their first attempt to descend the counterscarp opposite La Trinidad.

Holding on to the bank, I got out of the water a yard or two from the salient angle of the unfinished ravelin, and was in the ditch until after the bugles had concluded sounding the retreat.

A full description of this engagement is given in the *Historical Record of the* 52*nd*, concluding with the following incident:—

Cool generosity did not forsake the British soldier to the last. One of them made a wounded officer of the 52nd (Ensign Gawler) take hold of his accoutrements that he might drag him up a ladder; "or," said he, "the enemy will come out and bayonet you." The fine fellow was just stepping on the covered way, when a thrill was felt by the hand which grasped his belts, and the shot which stretched him lifeless threw his body backward into the ditch again, while the officer whom he had rescued crawled out upon the glacis.

Gawler was promoted Lieutenant 12th May 1812, and served with the Regiment until the end of the war in 1814. He was wounded by a musket shot in the neck at the skirmish at San Mũnoz, November 17th 1812, and was present at Vittoria, Vera, the Nivelle, the Nive, Orthes, Toulouse, and many minor engagements, receiving eventually the Peninsular Medal with seven clasps. He served also with the Regiment at the battle of Waterloo, of which, shortly afterwards, he wrote:—

I had seen our Colonel (Colborne) twenty yards in front of the centre suddenly disappear, while his horse, mortally wounded, sank under him. After one or two rounds from the guns, he came striding down the front

Digitized by Google

with "Those guns will destroy the Regiment. Shall I drive them in, sir?" "Do." "Right section, left shoulder forward," was the word at once. So close were we that the guns only fired their loaded charges, and, limbering up, went hastily to the rear. Reaching the spot on which they had stood, I was clear of the Imperial Guards' smoke, and saw three sections of the Old Guard within four hundred yards further on.

As he was in command of the right Company of the 52nd (after Captain Diggle was wounded), he had full opportunities of observing, as well as of taking part in, the memorable manœuvre that resulted in the defeat of "that portion of the Imperial Guard of France, about 10,000 in number, which advanced to make the last attack on the British position." The quotation is from *Lord Seaton's Regiment at the Battle of Waterloo*, by the Rev. William Leeke, who carried the Regimental Colour at Waterloo, and who, it may be interesting to remark, subsequently married George Gawler's sister-in-law.

After this Gawler did duty with his Regiment in France, England, and New Brunswick, marrying, in 1820, Maria, daughter of John Cox, of Derby and Quarndon, near Derby. In 1825 he purchased a Company in the Regiment, and in 1831 his majority, being promoted, on the 12th August 1834, to an unattached Lieut.-Colonelcy. For four years he remained practically unemployed, though it is unnecessary to say that he found ample work to occupy his leisure time. For some years he had been assisting Captain Siborne in his famous model of Waterloo (now in the Museum of the Royal United Service Institution, Whitehall), and in 1833 he had published his *Close and Crisis of Waterloo* —a pamphlet of very considerable note; he now returned to military literature, and, in 1837, published *The Essentials of Good Skirmishing* (reprinted in the CHRONICLE, 1897). This was a very remarkable book,

Digitized by Google

the principles laid down in which are as sound after a lapse of sixty-four years as they were when written down—even forming the foundation of the resuscitated *skirmishing* in the new *Infantry Drill*. While on this subject we will quote from a letter written, on the fifty-third anniversary of Waterloo, by George Gawler to his son:—

> This really wonderful, thoroughly fought-out, battle was won under God (by British sturdiness, no doubt), but under the drill system of *Pliable Solidarity*. *Stiff Solidarity* characterized the European armies up to the French Revolution of 1792. Then the wild sans-culottes, the French, were obliged to assemble, and adopted the system of *Elan* with as little of the *solidarity* as they could do with. Then good common-sense heads in England devised, first under Sir John Moore at Shorncliffe, *Pliable Solidarity*. With this system the old Duke outmanœuvred every army opposed to him, and never lost a battle. To the very end of the day (Waterloo) we manœuvred by well-formed battalions, as smoothly and as rapidly as we should have done on Southsea Common. While from the beginning of the day French *Elan*, like soda-water, had to be corked up in masses. The moment the density was rudely broken, all went off in smoke and confusion.

In 1838 Lieut.-Colonel Gawler (who had in the previous year been decorated with the Third Class of the Royal Hanoverian Guelphic Order) was appointed Governor of South Australia, succeeding Captain (afterwards Sir John) Hindmarsh, the first Governor. His task was a difficult one, as he was practically the founder of the new colony; and what he did for the advancement of South Australia is now a matter of history. He worked hard and conscientiously during the three years that he remained at his post; but this was in the days when the British Government disapproved of any great expenditure on the Colonies, and fault was found with him for spending a sum of money which to-day would be voted for a similar purpose by any Government in ten minutes. Suffice it to say that he was recalled,

Digitized by Google

and, thoroughly disgusted with the injustice with which he had been treated, he made no further attempt to obtain employment. He took the keenest interest, however, in public affairs and more especially in military matters, and he contributed numerous important articles to the press.

"On the 21st of May, 1850," says the *Historical Record of the* 52*nd*, "Brevet-Colonel George Gawler was gazetted from half-pay into the Regiment, in order to enable him, after a long and honourable service in the 52nd, to retire from the Army by the sale of his commission. Colonel Gawler was essentially a 52nd officer. He served in this Regiment only, and was a type of that steady, cool, and gallant set of company officers whose attention to regimental duty and experience in the field so materially helped to place the 52nd amid the most distinguished in the service of Britain."

After this, Colonel Gawler settled down at Southsea, where he died in 1869, and was buried, on the 13th May, in the Highland Road Cemetery. Five children survived him, one of whom—his eldest daughter—married in 1847 George Hall, Governor of the Juvenile Reformatory Prison, Parkhurst, and formerly Lieutenant 52nd Light Infantry. To George Hall's widow and to his son, Mr. Hammond Hall, we are indebted for much valuable information, as well as for the portrait of the subject of this Memoir. Miss Jane Cox Gawler, of Quarndon, has also kindly placed at our disposal papers relating to her father, and notably a small book, entitled *George Gawler, K.H.,* 52*nd Light Infantry: A Life-Sketch*, printed in 1900, bearing the 52nd badge, and bound in buff—the old regimental facings.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL SIR WILLIAM CHALMERS, C.B., K.C.H.

WILLIAM CHALMERS, eldest son of William Chalmers, of Glenericht, Perthshire, was born in 1787, and joined the 52nd as Ensign in 1803, at the time when the Regiment was being specially trained at Shorncliffe under Sir John Moore, and became Adjutant in 1804.

In 1806 he accompanied the 1*st Battalion* of the 52nd to Sicily (the dominions of the King of Naples being threatened by Napoleon), and in July he raised a Company of Sicilians to be attached to the Regiment for duty. The men of the Company were enlisted for seven years, and for general service, and received "levy money" of seven guineas. He commanded this Company until January 1808, when he was promoted Captain in the 2*nd Battalion*. In 1809 he took part (with the 52nd) in the Expedition to Walcheren, including the bombardment of Flushing, and he served throughout the Peninsular War, principally on the Staff as A.D.C. He was at Cadiz in 1810–11, and in all the succeeding campaigns, including Barrossa, Moresco, Senhora de la Pena, Salamanca, San Muñoz, Vitoria, Maya, Pyrenees, St. Antonio, Sarre (severely wounded), Nivelle, besides most of the sieges, and a great many minor affairs and skirmishes in the advance to Madrid and capture of the Retiro. Also in the following engagements during the retreat from Burgos, viz. :—Olmos, Monasterio, Bridge of Valladolid, passage of the Huelva.

At the Battle of Waterloo Major Chalmers commanded the left wing of the 52nd, and had three horses shot under him. Subsequently he took part in the capture of Paris and occupation of France.

Though a brilliant soldier in every sense of the word, Chalmers was not a Regimental Officer, as we know

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

GENERAL SIR WILLIAM CHALMERS, C.B., K.C.H.

Digitized by Google

THE N
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

the term, and it was quite by accident that he was able to take his place in the Regiment at Waterloo. "When the Allies occupied Brussels he was A.D.C. to his cousin, General Mackenzie, commanding the garrison at Antwerp. Hearing the cannonading, he asked leave to join the Army, and, having obtained it, he rode to the scene of battle, presenting himself forthwith to the Duke, and asking to be put in the front. He was given the command of a wing of the 52nd." As an aide-de-camp in the field he probably had no equal, and his daring spirit and disregard of danger were well-known throughout the army. The Duke of Wellington had the highest opinion of him, and frequently entrusted him with the execution of duties of the most hazardous nature; as an instance it may be mentioned that on one occasion the French army was encamped along a valley in one line, while on the opposite side there projected a range of mountains, which divided the right and left wings of the British Army. The Duke wished an urgent despatch carried from one wing to the other, and knowing the difficulty of the undertaking, he said, "There is one man who will do it, and that is Chalmers." Chalmers had already volunteered for the work, and was soon in the saddle. The route over the mountains from one wing to the other was comparatively safe, though long—some fifteen miles; whereas, by going in front of the mountains and in face of the whole French army the distance was very much shorter. Chalmers did not think twice, but took the more perilous course, and was soon galloping across the front of the enemy's position. The French sentries opened fire, and very shortly killed his horse. Picking himself up, Chalmers took to his heels, followed by a number of French horsemen, but, by hard running and successful dodging, he escaped from his pursuers, and eventually

Digitized by Google

delivered the despatch in safety—and in an incredibly short space of time. This was only one of many similar hairbreadth escapes, as is proved by the fact that during his services in the Peninsular and at Waterloo he had no less than nine horses shot under him. After the battle of Barrossa he found a bullet in his cocked-hat, another in his saddle, and his coat was literally riddled with them, yet, except for the wound he received at Sarre, he was never hit; "It all proves," he used to say, "that I was not born to be shot."

For the Pyrenees he received a brevet-Majority, for Waterloo a brevet-Lieut.-Colonelcy, and he rose to the rank of Lieut.-General, with the decorations of C.B., K.C.H., the Waterloo Medal, and the Peninsular Medal with eight Clasps.

Sir William became Colonel of the 78th Highlanders, and after his retirement settled down in Scotland. He was a man of temperate and active habits, and it is recorded of him that, up to within a short time of his death, he continued, as he had always done, to rise between three and four in the morning and take a long ride before breakfast. His favourite exercise was, however, walking; and it was no uncommon thing for him, even when advanced in years, to walk out 25 miles to his summer residence at Glenericht, have lunch, and walk the 25 miles back in the afternoon, as often as not dancing at a ball in the evening.

He died at Dundee on the 2nd June 1860, at the age of 72, and at his special request was carried to his grave by his dearly-beloved tenantry, in place of being buried with full military honours.

The portrait is reproduced from a crayon drawing in the possession of Captain K. Maclachlan (a descendant of Sir William's), and was used by Major Davidson to illustrate his *Records of the 78th Highlanders*.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM GRAHAM,[1]

COLONEL OF THE FORTY-THIRD REGIMENT, 1741–1746.

WILLIAM GRAHAM, of Balliheridon, Armagh, was appointed Ensign in the 2nd Foot—then on active service in Spain—1st September 1706. He went out in October with the reinforcements, numbering 8,000 men, under command of Richard, Earl Rivers, Commander-in-Chief in Portugal, who was known to ill-affected soldiers as "Tyburn Dick." After a stormy passage the British fleet arrived at Lisbon, where many weeks were wasted, and then sailed for Alicante. On arrival at this port, the beginning of February, the major portion of Rivers's reinforcements was ill-advisedly sent to various garrisons then held by the British and their allies, while the minor portion marched to join the allied army in Valencia, which force was under the command of the Earl of Galway and the Marquis das Minas. The Queen's Regiment—familiarly called "The Lambs"—was one of the infantry Regiments which had served in the Peninsula for three years under the Earl of Galway, one of the bravest, most modest, and best of men, and had shared in his victories over the French. When Graham joined his corps in February 1707, the "Lambs" were under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Piercy Kirke, son of the notorious "Colonel Kirke." The younger Kirke had obtained an Ensign's commission when twelve months old. Before he was eight he was a "Captain crying for his parritch," and when he went on active service with his Regiment in 1702, aged 18, he joined as Senior Captain. Kirke also held the anoma-

[1] Contributed by Charles Dalton, Esq., Editor of *English Army Lists and Commission Registers*, 1661–1714.

Digitized by Google

lous post of "housekeeper" at Whitehall Palace, and his mother claimed, and drew, from the Treasury, her son's salary during his absence; his duties as "housekeeper" being performed by a deputy, also paid by the Treasury, who only received £100 per annum. Such was Graham's commanding officer at the Battle of Almanza. This engagement, so fatal in its results to the British and their allies, was fought on Easter Sunday, 1707. Galway and Das Minas commanded the allies, whose combined strength was under 15,000, of whom less than one-third were British. The Duke of Berwick commanded the French and Spanish troops, whose total strength numbered about 25,000. Military writers have severely criticised Galway for taking the offensive on this particular occasion, as the majority of his troops were raw and inexperienced, while he was aware that Berwick's force mainly consisted of seasoned veterans. Berwick had also chosen his position with much skill. Behind him was the walled town of Almanza, while in his front was a large plain which could be swept by his artillery, and across which the British, and their allies, must march to attack their enemy. Galway knew all this; but he was also aware that the Duke of Orleans, with a large body of reinforcements, was marching to join Berwick. It seemed to Galway and Das Minas the better course to try and defeat Berwick before Orleans appeared on the scene, than to await the conjunction of the two French armies. Owing to faulty intelligence, Galway was not aware when he prepared to give his enemy battle that the greater part of Orleans's reinforcements had already joined Berwick, considerably swelling the enemy's numbers. To make up for his deficiency of cavalry, Galway intermingled infantry with the cavalry when setting his army in array. The Queen's Regiment did

Digitized by Google

not occupy that part of the field where the chief brunt of the battle fell; but the realities of war were brought home to young Graham by Lieut. Brady of his corps being killed and Lieut. Kennedy severely wounded. And there were sights to be seen that day which could not fail to leave a lasting impression on Graham's mind, viz., the charges into the French lines of the Queen's Bays, 3rd, 4th, 8th, Pearce's and Peterborough's Dragoons, all which Regiments had their commanding officers killed. Then there was the magnificent spectacle of the 6th and 33rd Regiments of Foot, deserted by the panic-stricken Spanish and Portuguese cavalry on their flanks, holding their own against nine Battalions of the enemy until supported by the 9th, 17th, and Mountjoy's Foot. And while the tide of battle advanced and receded, the one-armed Lord Galway could be seen returning across the artillery-swept death plain, with blood streaming from two sabre-cuts over his right eye, while his Aide-de-Camp (a future British Field-Marshal)[1] piloted his gallant chief to the rear to have his wounds dressed. One more never-to-be-forgotten sight by those who witnessed it must have been to see the veteran Das Minas leading a desperate cavalry charge with his mistress riding by his side dressed in a soldier's uniform. This brave Amazon was killed and her lover seriously wounded.

The allies lost 5,000 killed and wounded and 3,000 prisoners. The "Queen's" was one of the infantry Regiments which effected its retreat from the fatal field and marched to a wood, eight miles distant, but had to capitulate the day after the battle, being hemmed in

[1] James O'Hara, 2nd Baron Tyrawly. He was a Captain in the Royal Fusiliers in 1707, and saved Lord Galway's life at Almanza by interposing between his lordship and a French dragoon, whom O'Hara shot with his pistol, but not before he was wounded himself.

Digitized by Google

by the enemy's cavalry and provisionless. For two long years Ensign Graham was a prisoner of war, with subsistence money at the rate of 2*s.* 6*d.* a day, paid irregularly and in arrears!

After two years of home service Graham, now a Lieutenant, was ordered to embark with his Regiment for America. An expedition to capture Quebec had been planned by the Ministry, and Colonel John Hill, familiarly known as "Jack" Hill, was given command of the troops with the rank of Brigadier-General. The 2nd, 4th, 11th, 14th, 37th, Disney's, and Kane's Regiments of Foot, and half a Battalion of Marines, took part in this expedition, which sailed from Spithead, 29th April 1711, on board the fleet under the command of Rear-Admiral Sir H. Walker, and arrived at Boston, New England, 24th June. On the following day the British troops were landed on Noddle's Island to revictual and refresh. Had this sea-girt isle been called *Noodle's* Island it would have been a fitting haven of rest for Brigadier "Jack" Hill, whose military capacity had been summed up by Marlborough in three words—"good for nothing." Yet, owing to Hill's cousinship to the Duchess of Marlborough, who took him by the hand, this young man was launched in life as a Captain and Lieut.-Colonel in the Coldstream Guards, and three years later was appointed Colonel of the 11th Foot, which corps he commanded on one of the two occasions that it was captured by the French. And when the great Duke and his lady fell into disgrace with Queen Anne, Hill's sister Abigail (Lady Masham) became the Queen's favourite, and it was she who obtained for her ambitious brother Jack the command of the expedition which was to conquer Canada!

The British transports and men-of-war had scarcely entered the mouth of the St. Lawrence, towards the

Digitized by Google

middle of August, when they encountered a violent tempest, and being in the hands of ignorant pilots, were driven among rocks, where nine transports perished with over 1,000 men. For an awful day, and a still more fearful night, the whole fleet was in peril. The roaring of the gale, the crashing of timbers, the gritting of rocks, the shrill screams of the drowning women and children (who had been permitted to accompany the New England troops), and the loud cries for help of maimed and dying soldiers and sailors who had been either hurled against pitiless rocks or cast by the violence of the wind and waves on the inhospitable shore, left a vivid remembrance in the minds of the survivors. "When all danger was over," wrote an officer who was with the expedition, "such a dismal spectacle was never before seen; nine ships torn to pieces, and the bodies of twelve or thirteen hundred brave men, with women and children, lying in heaps on the shore." Strange to say the Queen's Regiment escaped the disaster. Not a man was lost. So ended this unfortunate expedition, which returned to England.

William Graham was promoted Lieut.-Colonel of the Queen's, 25th March 1723, and embarked with his corps for Gibraltar in 1730. In 1740 the Spaniards made one of their periodical efforts to re-capture the "Rock," but were repulsed with loss. In January 1741 Lieut.-General Piercy Kirke died, and the Colonelcy of the Queen's was bestowed on Colonel Thos. Fowke, while Graham succeeded Fowke as Colonel of the 54th (43rd) Regiment, 12th August 1741. Eight months later Graham received orders to embark with his Regiment for Minorca from Portsmouth. The Regimental Records of the 43rd Light Infantry tell us nothing of the doings of this corps in Minorca beyond the fact that oyster fishing, and dislodging a small

Digitized by Google

species of fish called datyls, concealed under huge masses of rock, were the general amusements. The above scanty information resembles very closely the knowledge gained by archæologists, who, after weeks spent in scavengering on ancient British or Roman dust-heaps, issue a report to the effect that the diet of the above-named races appears to have largely consisted of oysters and other shell-fish!

When the Rebellion broke out in Scotland (1745) Colonel Graham used his interest to get appointed to a Regiment serving at home, and on 7th February 1746 he was transferred from the 54th (43rd) to the 11th Regiment, which was then on the Scottish border. Graham had only been in command of his new corps for a few weeks when he was promoted Brigadier-General[1] on 18th April 1746, and ordered to proceed to Portsmouth, where an expedition was fitting out for an attack on the French possessions in Canada. Lieut.-General the Hon. James St. Clair, who had recently held the responsible post of Quartermaster-General in Flanders, was appointed to command this expedition, consisting of the 1st Battalion Royal Scots, 15th, 28th, 30th, 39th, and 42nd Regiments, with 200 of the Royal Artillery, under command of Captain Chalmers, and some Engineers under three officers, the senior of whom (Mr. Armstrong) was Director-General and Commander of the Artillery. Three Brigadiers were to accompany the expedition, viz., Richard O'Farrell, Wm. Graham, and Edwd. Richbell. We are told that General St. Clair spent all his spare time, while the expedition was fitting out, in studying maps of Canada, and posting himself up in all that related to the service on which he was ordered. But owing to delays, for which the

[1] Colonel Graham was one of the last officers who received a commission as Brigadier-General. After 1748 the rank was only local in the British Army.

Digitized by Google

authorities were responsible, and also to contrary winds, the season became too far advanced for the troops to proceed to North America. The destination of the expedition was therefore changed to a descent on the French coast; Port L'Orient, a considerable Breton seaport, being the place chosen by the Ministry. St. Clair had no map of Brittany, or a plan of the town he was to attack, nor were any of his officers better prepared for this service than himself. There were siege guns on board the fleet, but no horses for drawing the artillery; no guides to conduct the army, or any intelligence sent with regard to the opposition likely to be met with. Even the harbours and anchoring-ground on the coast where the troops were to land had not been surveyed, and were very little known to Admiral Lestock, the Commander of the Fleet, and his officers. Before starting on this happy-go-lucky expedition, St. Clair sent a request to the Secretary of State to provide him with a map of Brittany. The Minister sent by express *a map of Gascony!* The expedition sailed from Plymouth on 14th September. The following extract from the *Records of the 1st Foot* gives an abridged account of what happened:—

On 20th September a landing was effected in Quimperlé Bay and a body of French troops were driven from the shore. On the 21st the troops advanced in two columns towards L'Orient; some French Militia fired upon the troops from the woods, but a few skirmishers were thrown out, and the Militia were driven back. On arriving at Plemur the leading companies of the column entering the village were fired upon from the houses; but this resistance was speedily overcome. On the 22nd the troops appeared before L'Orient, when the Governor sent a flag of truce, and proposed to surrender the town on certain conditions. These conditions were, however, considered too favourable to the French, and they were rejected in consequence of a report of the Engineers stating the practicability of reducing the town. The siege was immediately commenced, the sallies of the town were repulsed, and

Digitized by Google

the town was set on fire in three places by the bombs; but the expedition proved of insufficient force for the capture of the town, and the siege was raised on the evening of the 26th. The roads being bad, four pieces of cannon, one mortar, and some ammunition were left behind; and the troops returned to Quimperlé Bay and re-embarked without opposition.

The above account is true, so far as it goes, but the journal of an officer present with the expedition gives some details which explain the real causes of failure. The senior Engineer Officer was laid up, on board ship, with an attack of gout the day he and his subordinates received orders to reconnoitre the town of L'Orient and pitch upon the site for a battery from which the artillery could make a breach in the walls. The subordinate Engineers were sanguine and inexperienced. The site fixed upon by them for the battery, "which was to make a practicable breach in 24 hours," proved to be too far from the town, and the British fire had little effect. Hot shot could not be used the first day of the siege, "for the furnace which was to heat the shot had been forgotten." The next day two more 12-pounders were dragged by the sailors and marines to the three-gun battery which was ten miles distant from the coast. The furnace for heating shot was also brought, but could not be used for some hours as "the bellows had been left behind"! And what was worse, the ammunition began to run low the second day of the siege, and Captain Chalmers, R.A., reported to General St. Clair that "there were no supplies on board the fleet to fall back upon." All these circumstances taken into consideration necessitated a retreat, and after spiking their guns the British troops marched back to the coast and re-embarked on their transports. The fleet now sailed for Quiberon and the troops were landed on that peninsula. A fort with 18 guns was captured by

Digitized by Google

the Royal Scots and 42nd Highlanders. Other adjacent forts and houses were captured and burnt, and a certain amount of general damage done. After this exploit the troops re-embarked and the fleet sailed for Ireland.

Brigadier Graham saw no more active service, and he died 29th September 1747. His will is an interesting document, being written in his own hand, and dated at Portsmouth, 19th July 1746, when he expected to sail for Canada. Graham added a codicil to his will at sea, "on board H.M.S. *Devonshire*, 17th September 1746." The latter document gives us an insight into the "equipage" of an officer of rank and fortune when he was sent on active service in the middle of the eighteenth century. Referring to his effects on board the *Devonshire*, Graham says:—

To my servants John and James the sum of ten pounds sterling each, to Adam Walker the sum of twenty pounds sterling, to the four soldiers of my Regiment now in this ship the sum of twenty pounds sterling, always provided these seven named men give a faithful account of all the things belonging to me on board, and will be under their care to Mr. Adair.

The following legacies have special interest to readers of the CHRONICLE, as the legatees all served in the 43rd when Brigadier Graham was Colonel of the Regiment:—

To my friend and relation, Major Robert Johnston,[1] the sum of three hundred pounds. To my cousin, Granvil Graham,[2] the sum of two

---

[1] In Levinge's *Historical Records of the 43rd Light Infantry* erroneously entered on page 3 as *Johnson*, and on page 319 as *John* Johnstone.

[2] Younger son of Wm. Graham, of Platten, near Drogheda, by Mary, 2nd daughter of George Granville, Secretary at War, who was created Baron Lansdowne. Granville Graham was appointed Ensign in the 54th (the 43rd) Foot, 1st December 1745. Came with the Regiment from Minorca in 1749, and left the Regiment before 1752.

Digitized by Google

hundred pounds. To Lieut. John McGeough [1] the sum of two hundred pounds. To my cousin, Graham Johnston,[2] the sum of one hundred pounds. I leave all my plate and wearing apparel now in London, and what may be carried there by my servants, with linen of all sorts, to be divided between Lieut. McGeough,[1] Ensign Johnston,[2] and Ensign Heywood,[3] in such manner as Major Johnston[4] shall think proper.

---

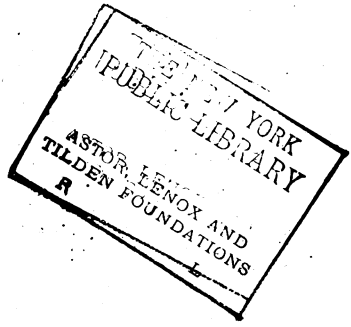
[1] Called by Levinge, page 326, John *Magough.*

[2] *See* Levinge, page 319.

[3] Called by Levinge, page 315, Nathaniel *Haywood.*

[4] In Levinge's *Historical Records of the 43rd Light Infantry* erroneously entered on page 3 as *Johnson*, and on page 319 as *John* Johnstone.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

MAJOR SAMUEL POLLOCK.

43RD LIGHT INFANTRY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MAJOR SAMUEL POLLOCK.

43RD LIGHT INFANTRY.

SAMUEL POLLOCK was born on the 25th August, 1785; joined the 43rd Light Infantry as Ensign, 30th May, 1805; Lieutenant, 21st May, 1806; Captain, 18th February, 1813; half-pay, 25th March, 1817; appointed Major, Rifle Brigade, 15th April, 1842; retired the same day.

He served in the Peninsular War from Corunna until severely wounded at Badajoz, receiving the medal with clasps for Corunna, Busaco, Fuentes d'Onor, Ciudad Rodrigo, and Badajoz, and being also present at the combat of the Coa, the affairs on Massena's retreat, and the Combat of Sabugal. He died at Strathallan House, Isle of Man, 6th November, 1865.

Describing the retreat to Corunna, Levinge says:—

The sick of the first battalion had been left behind, under charge of Lieutenant Pollock, to follow by Calcabellos and Bitanzos to Corunna. The men were placed in bullock carts, which travelled so slowly that much apprehension existed lest they should be taken prisoners. On approaching Calcabellos, skirmishing was distinctly heard. The carts stuck in deep mud at the foot of a hill near the town. It was impossible for the animals to move them while occupied. Pollock, therefore, ordered the men to get out and walk up. All complied save two, who declared their total inability to stir. Expostulation failing to convince them that such refusal might cause the capture of the whole party, they replied, "they did not care, for walk they could not a single step." Determined to fulfil his duty, and if possible deliver all safely at Corunna, Pollock desired the nearest to get on his back, carried him up the hill, and, returning, brought up the other in like fashion, although himself having one arm in a sling, still suffering from the effects of a broken arm.

He then proceeded to an adjacent village, to try if any better sort of conveyances were obtainable. Kicking open an outhouse, he found seven fine mules ready saddled. Of these he took possession, placing

Digitized by Google

two men upon each, the rest following in the carts, while he himself walked. Soon after they came upon a place containing extensive wine vaults. The temptation was irresistible, and when he came up he found all hands filling their canteens. Even the two men he had carried up the hill had suddenly found the use of their legs, and were as active as the rest. Naturally indignant he instantly threw the contents away. Upon reaching Corunna and delivering up the men, it was discovered that the mules belonged to the Commissariat, and had been stolen by some of the Spaniards. Upon Lieutenant Pollock reporting himself to Colonel Hull, that officer advised him at once to join the second battalion, which accounts for his obtaining the clasp for Corunna, although legitimately belonging to the first battalion.

Levinge also gives an extract from Samuel Pollock's diary relating to the famous march of the Light Division to Talavera, in 1809; and mentions him on one or two other occasions.

His great-grandson, John Alsager Pollock, was appointed 2nd Lieutenant in the Regiment 5th January, 1901, having previously served with it, in South Africa, as an attached officer (from the Militia).

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R
L

Digitized by Google

[*Woodbury-Gravure.*

FIELD-MARSHAL SIR CHARLES YORKE, G.C.B.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FIELD-MARSHAL SIR CHARLES YORKE, G.C.B.

CHARLES YORKE was a son of Colonel Yorke (at one time Lieutenant of the Tower), and entered the 52nd Light Infantry in 1807. He served with the Regiment in the Peninsular War, and was present at the battles of Vimiero, Fuentes d'Onor, Salamanca, Vitoria, the Pyrenees, the Nivelle, the Nive, and Orthes, also at the sieges of Ciudad Rodrigo and Badajoz, and in many minor affairs. He was wounded at Badajoz, at the Nivelle, and at Orthes.

At the battle of Waterloo, he was extra Aide-de-camp to Major-General Frederick Adam, and he took part in the Kaffir War (1850-1853) as second in command to Sir George Cathcart.

He was placed on half-pay, 25th February, 1816; brought back to full pay as Captain in the 52nd, 2nd July, 1818; and left the Regiment, on promotion to an unattached majority, 9th June, 1825. "Few officers had seen so much service with so little promotion up to this period as Captain Yorke"—he was considered an unlucky man, a captain of eighteen years' service, and it is perhaps remarkable that at no time even after this was his promotion extraordinarily rapid. Still, he held several high staff appointments, was Military Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief, and eventually became Constable of the Tower.

At the age of 90 he died in London, 20th November, 1879, a Field-Marshal and a G.C.B., and he had received the Peninsular Medal with ten clasps, the Waterloo Medal, and the Kaffir War Medal.

Digitized by Google

MEDALS.

THE following medals were offered for sale, by Messrs. Debenham, Storr & Sons, on 25th January, 1901:—

A GOLD REGIMENTAL MEDAL, surmounted by a crown and ring, inscribed "Presented by the Honble. Lieut. Byng, 10th Hussars, to Josh, 1886," within a finely-chased border, unique.

AN OVAL GOLD REGIMENTAL MEDAL, surmounted by a crown and ring, inscribed "Presented by the Officers of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry to Josh, 1886," unique, believed to have been given for an Act of Bravery.

So far we have been unable to discover anything about the presentation of the last-named medal, or the identity of "Josh," and we shall be glad if readers of the CHRONICLE can throw any light on the subject.

At the same auction the following was sold:—

A PENINSULA MEDAL, with 3 clasps for Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, and Salamanca (in almost Mint condition), awarded to Thomas Drumm, 43rd Foot, in original box of issue and with official paper.

According to the War Office Medal Rolls, this man's name was Thomas Drumin (of Captain William Sherran's Company) who was residing in Canada when the medal was granted.

At Debenham, Storr & Sons' auction, 28th June, 1901:—

Lot 371. A Silver Regimental Medal of the 46th Foot, Monmouthshire Light Infantry, presented to David Williams, 1823, in very fine condition. Hall marked.

The authenticity of this medal was doubtful. It was *not* Hall-marked, as advertised, and the *46th Foot* was never the Monmouthshire Light Infantry. David Williams was the name of a gallant 43rd soldier, who rose to the rank of Quartermaster of the Regiment; and it

Digitized by Google

is quite probable that he was presented, at the date named, with a medal by his brother officers; but, in these days of spurious medals, the absence of proof of the grant of a medal renders it almost valueless.

At Debenham, Storr & Sons' auction, 27th September, 1901:—

Lot 79. A Peninsula Medal, with 10 bars, for Vimiera, Corunna, Busaco, Fuentes D'Onor, Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Orthes, and Toulouse, John Pearson, 52nd Foot; and his discharge.

This medal was acquired by the officers of the *2nd Battalion*, and is in a very good state of preservation. Accompanying it were two documents, viz.: (1) John Pearson's Discharge as a boy, which is remarkable as showing that he enlisted at the age of *seven and a half* years, and that after serving the King for three and a half years the authorities discovered that he was too young a soldier. At what period he re-enlisted does not appear, but before he was 17 he began his fighting career, and fought steadily from 1808 to 1814. (2) John Pearson's Pension certificate.

We give these documents in full:

I.

HIS MAJESTY'S 1ST BATTALION 52ND REGIMENT OF FOOT, WHEREOF MAJOR-GENERAL MOORE IS COLONEL.

These are to certify that the Bearer hereof, JOHN PEARSON, of the aforesaid Regiment, born in the parish of Dorking, in the County of Surrey, aged 11 years, and by trade a labourer, hath served honestly and faithfully in the said Regiment Three years and six months; But being a Boy unfit for His Majesty's Service, is hereby discharged, by order of Major-General Moore.

He having first received all just demands of pay, clothing, etc. from the time of his entry into the said Regiment, to the date of his discharge, as appears by his receipt at the bottom hereof.

Given under my hand and the seal of the Regiment, at Chatham, this 24th Day of December 1802

J. F. J. CONRAN,
Lieut.-Col. Commg. 52nd Regt.

Digitized by Google

I, JOHN PEARSON, do acknowledge that I have received all my cloathing, pay, arrears of pay, and all demands whatsoever, from the time of my inlisting in the Regiment and Company mentioned above, to this present day of my discharge. As witness my hand this 24th Day of December 1802.

JOHN PEARSON, JUNR.

On the back is written the following note :—

Vimiera, 21st August 1808 ; Sahagun—Benevente, December 1808—January 1809 ; Corunna, January 16th 1809 ; Busaco, September 27th 1810 ; Barosa, March 5th 1811 ; Fuentes D'Onor, May 5th 1811 ; Ciudad Rodrigo, January 1811 ; Badajoz, March 17th—April 16th 1811 ; Salamanca, July 22nd 1812 ; Pyrenees, 28th July to 2nd August 1813 ; Vitoria, June 21st 1813 ; Nivelle, November 10th 1813 ; Nive, 9th to 13th December 1813 ; Orthes, February 29th 1814 ; Toulouse, April 10th 1814.

II.

JOHN PEARSON, 52nd Regiment of Foot, was admitted an out-pensioner of Her Majesty's Royal Hospital at Chelsea, on the 1st January 1856, and receives a Pension of 1/- per Diem.

Service, 10 years and 6 months.
Stature, 5 ft. 3 in.
Hair, Brown.
Eyes, Grey.
Age at this time, 65.

At Messrs. Glendinings' Auction, December 3rd, the following were sold :—

NEW ZEALAND MEDAL, 1863-1866 ; Charles Taylor, 43rd Light Infantry.

NEW ZEALAND MEDAL, 1864-1866 ; John Hanna, 43rd Light Infantry.

PENINSULAR MEDAL, with clasp for "Busaco" ; John Walton, 43rd Foot.[1]

PENINSULAR MEDAL, with clasp for "Salamanca" ; G. Hewlett, 43rd Foot.

[1] John Walton belonged to Captain W. Napier's Company, and is mentioned in the *History of the Peninsular War* for conspicuous gallantry during the Corunna retreat (*vide* CHRONICLE 1898, p. 173). He did not receive the "Corunna" clasp, as he was not present at the *Battle* of Corunna, and after the Battle of Busaco he was invalided to the *2nd Battalion*.—ED.

Digitized by Google

The following 43rd medals are in the collection of Lieut.-Colonel R. A. P. Grant (formerly Surgeon 43rd Light Infantry) :—

NEW ZEALAND, 1863-1866; No. 678, Corporal Patrick Shannon, 43rd Light Infantry. Also his Long Service and Good Conduct Medal, when Sergeant, 43rd Light Infantry.

NEW ZEALAND, 1864-66; No. 401, Samuel Brierly, 43rd Light Infantry. Also his Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.

NEW ZEALAND; No. 2525, Corporal J. Thompson, 43rd Light Infantry.

SOUTH AFRICA, 1853; J. Morgan.

INDIA, '57-'58; J. Morgan.

INDIA, '57-'58; Henry Cox.

NEW ZEALAND; 2070, H. Cox (open date).

SOUTH AFRICA, 1853; 1978, Thomas Cosgrove. Also his Long Service and Good Conduct Medal.

NEW ZEALAND, 1863-66; 394, John Cormick.

LONG SERVICE AND GOOD CONDUCT; 1277, Colour-Sergeant H. Jecks, Oxfordshire Light Infantry.

Digitized by Google

AN OLD SHOOTING TROPHY.

THE following was sold on December 4th, 1901, by Messrs. Glendining & Co. (at their Auction Rooms, 14, King William Street, Strand, W.C.) :—

Lot 264. A silver-mounted Bugle-Horn of the 43rd Regiment ; on a shield is engraved the Badge of the Regiment, and round the mouthpiece of the horn, Joseph Denton, Best Shot, 1848 ; *the silver mounts bear the hall-mark of 1848.*

Although no record can be found of this shooting trophy, there is no reason to doubt that it was awarded to the Best Shot of the Regiment, Joseph Denton, probably then Quartermaster-Sergeant of the 43rd. He was promoted Quartermaster 15th August 1848, so it is evident that the trophy was shot for early in the year, when the Regiment was quartered either in Monmouthshire or in Ireland.

With regard to Joseph Denton, he served as Quartermaster from 1848 to 1856, when he became Paymaster of the 43rd, being succeeded as Quartermaster by his brother, James Denton. Both brothers died during the arduous march through Central India in 1858, Joseph of sunstroke, on the 17th September,[1] and James of heat apoplexy, on the 29th October. From old letters in our possession it would appear that the brothers were married and left families, that Mrs. James Denton was a daughter of Armourer-Sergeant Riddle of the 43rd, and that the Government granted her a substantial pension. Mrs. Joseph Denton, on her husband's death, went to the Cape, with the intention of getting her son a commission in the Cape Corps.

[1] Vide CHRONICLE 1897, p. 180.

Digitized by Google

CONCERNING THE BATTLE OF THE NIVE.

THE following letter was written by Major, afterwards Sir J. H. J. Cooke, late 43rd Light Infantry, to Sir J. M. Tylden:—

Hampstead, June 8th, 1847.

MY DEAR SIR JOHN,—

I was delighted to hear from my old and worthy, and, I may say, hospitable Captain, and I much regret that you had not more early information of our Light Division Dinner at Almack's. The Duke of Richmond made a most delightful president, speaking of the *outpost duties* to the very letter. The whole affair went off in the most superior style and effect, notwithstanding that there were some well-known gallant officers absent. I only knew myself by mere chance of the banquet two or three days before it took place.

Although it is a long time since I have seen you, yet it is not out of sight out of mind. I presume you have a medal for the taking of Java. I am now sending in my medal claims, which is my reason for writing to you.[1] If you recollect my commanding your Company as the senior Lieutenant of it on the 9th and morning of 10th December, 1813, in front of Arcangues, in France, on picket, when you were the Field Officer of the day, I will thank you to mention the circumstances as a testimony to my humble services at the battle of the Nive, when the more immediately under your command. The three subalterns of your Company were myself, Maclean ("Black Jack," now in New South Wales), and Hon. Charles Monck, the latter of whom I sent off to Baron Alten and to the Head-quarters of the Army, to say that there would be a general engagement on the left of the River Nive without any delay. Sir James Kempt gave me this order when I rode to the rear to tell him that there was no time to be lost, and you had ridden to warn the other Companies of the 43rd to be in readiness. They were actually under your command as Field Officer of the day.

I daresay you remember that before the fight took place, the General (Sir James Kempt), Major William Napier (then in command of the

[1] It will be remembered that the Peninsular Medal was not issued until 1848, and many officers had the greatest difficulty in proving their claims to the various clasps. — ED.

Digitized by Google

43rd), and the officers of the Company were all chatting in my picket-house, where you had spent the night, it being the post of danger. You ordered me to feel up to the enemy at daybreak on that eventful morning, and half of Sherran's Company was eventually sent to reinforce me.

When I dined with the 43rd at Dover last summer, the first persons I enquired for were yourself and Patrickson.

Yours truly,

J. H. COOKE,

(Late Ensign, Lieutenant, and Captain 43rd Regiment, and late Major 25th Regiment.)

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
R L

Digitized by Google

MAJOR THOMAS CHAMP.

43RD LIGHT INFANTRY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

MAJOR THOMAS CHAMP.

THOMAS CHAMP joined the 43rd as Ensign 5th December, 1799; Lieutenant, 18th November, 1803; Captain, 15th September, 1808; Brevet-Major, 27th May, 1825; retired on half-pay, unattached, 19th September, 1826 (by General Order of 25th April, 1826); exchanged to 20th Regiment, 6th September, 1831; retired from the Army, 27th September, 1831. Died 22nd September, 1851.

He was present with the Regiment at Copenhagen, 1807. Served in the Peninsular War, and received the Medal, with clasps for Nivelle, Nive, and Toulouse; he also took part in the expedition to New Orleans.

Unfortunately Major Champ's journals and letters were destroyed, though they are said to have been full and most interesting. All that remains is one short letter to his wife:—

Freya Frigate,
Lisbon Harbour,
July 3rd, 1812.

MY DEAR M———,

Boats awaiting to disembark us. We sailed from Portsmouth on the 25th, and anchored here last night after a very fine and pleasant passage. I have been on shore, and have received instructions to disembark and march to Belhem, which is about four miles from Lisbon. I expect to remain there five or six days to prepare for our march, which will now be a very long one, as I understand the Light Division is now beyond Salamanca.

I have been rather fortunate in meeting with Oglander, who is to let me have his horse on tick, for which I shall give him a draft on Marriott & Son. You will, therefore, take care that it is honoured. We are all without money, and cannot get the batta and forage till we join the Regiment; and, but for this accommodation of Oglander's, I don't know how I should reach the Regiment. This letter comes by a frigate that will sail to-morrow. I will write to you more fully before I leave

Digitized by Google

Belhem. Major Wells, Madden, and Oglander[1] are here, and are coming to England. Hull and Pitts[2] are at Belhem. I shall see them all to-morrow. Let Deshon[3] know that the whole of my detachment came out in good health, including———, whom I left sick at Portsea, and who came on board the day we sailed. Murchison's[4] servant came out with me also.

Yours etc., etc.,
T. CHAMP.

Major Champ's portrait (reproduced from a miniature) was kindly placed at our disposal by his granddaughter, Mrs. Campbell (Brantridge Park, Balcombe, Sussex), whose father, Thomas Champ's son, was born in 1808, and was a godson of Sir William Napier.

---

[1] Joseph Wells (*vide* "Levinge's 43rd Records," p. 344); Wyndham Carlyon Madden (*ib.* p. 326); Henry Oglander (*ib.* p. 331).

[2] John Pitts (*vide* "Levinge's 43rd Records," p. 333).

[3] Peter Deshon (*vide* "Levinge's 43rd Records," p. 306).

[4] Robert P. Murchison, died of wounds at the Nivelle.

Digitized by Google

NOTES FROM NEW ZEALAND.

IT is always a pleasure to place on record instances of *esprit-de-corps*, and from correspondence that has been forwarded to us this year, it would appear that the 43rd veterans residing in New Zealand, even after the lapse of five-and-thirty years, are still enthusiastic in Regimental matters, and have displayed the greatest interest in the copies of the CHRONICLE that have been forwarded to them. In sending us some photographs, Mr. W. F. Gordon (Government Surveyor) writes from New Plymouth :—

I enclose two photographs which are sure to be of great interest to the officers and men of the old 43rd, viz., that of Mrs. Jane Foley, who gave water to Colonel Booth, commanding the Regiment, when he was mortally wounded at the famous assault on the Gate Pa, April, 1864 ; and that of Hemi Tanaka, known to the troops as "Big Jim," who was attached as guide to the Regiment at Taranaki in 1865. Mrs. Foley is an educated Maori half-caste, and as a young woman threw in her lot with the Maori King movement, and fought against us at the never-to-be-forgotten Gate Pa above mentioned. She has sent some very interesting notes relative to the above fight which I do not think have ever been published.

Mrs. Foley has a letter from Captain G. Mair bearing up her statement, which, he says, was corroborated by Dr. Manley and others. She came over to us shortly after the Gate Pa fight, and has been for many years an enthusiastic temperance worker among the natives, and is a licensed interpreter. The Gate Pa was so called from the fact that a large gate was placed in the boundary fence between Mission and Maori land for the convenience of the public. The *Pa* was built at this gate, in order to prevent the public going through Maori territory for timber, etc.

The flag (in the photograph) by which Mrs. Foley is standing is a reproduction of one that she made when a young woman for the King natives. It was of red silk ; the cross in black silk, and the moon, stars, and "Hotearoa" in white. The original banner was a handsome one, and worthy of a better cause ; it was supposed to have been captured in action, and is probably now either in some private collection or in some museum.

With regard to Hemi Tanaka ("Big Jim"), he was a Ngatimania-poto, and acted as guide to the 57th Regiment, and afterwards to the

Digitized by Google

43rd. In October 1865, whilst in search of wild duck, near Tuiraho Warea, he was captured by Hauhaus, who stripped him and let him go with a caution. He owed his escape to the fact that his captors were Waikatos. In July, 1865, he was in the skirmish in which Captain Close was killed, when, though badly wounded himself, he helped to bring away Captain Close's body. Later in the same year the officers of the 43rd presented him with a watch and chain and a revolver, in token of his gallantry on many occasions. Of these gifts he was immensely proud, and he was wearing them when, on 7th May, 1869, he was killed in a skirmish with Hauhaus near Ahikereru.

The following is Mrs. Foley's account of the Gate Pa affair :—

When the soldiers marched up we were at prayers. I was on one side of our chaplain, a man on the other side, my brother and our old uncle (a *tohunga*) directly below us in the trench. While the chaplain was in the act of repeating the benediction " Kia tau ki a tatou katoa "—the poor fellow got no further, as the first shell came and killed both him and the man by his side. My old uncle, Timoti, saw that the shell was coming, and had time to drag me down into the trench before it arrived, thus saving my life. This shell smashed up our *hangi* (oven) of potatoes, which was meant to have been our breakfast, and scattered them about. We had to fight all day without a bite to eat. I recollect that I never felt thirsty that day, but had to tighten my girdle from hunger. Colonel Booth did not climb to get into our *Pa*, he simply rushed in with his soldiers, as the greater part of our fortifications had been levelled by the first Armstrong shells fired at us. The Colonel did not kill any one in the *Pa;* he had not time before he fell, as he dropped near the entrance. We fired at the soldiers as soon as they entered, then jumped out of our rifle pits and fought with the butt-ends of our guns, having no time to reload, and we repulsed the attack.

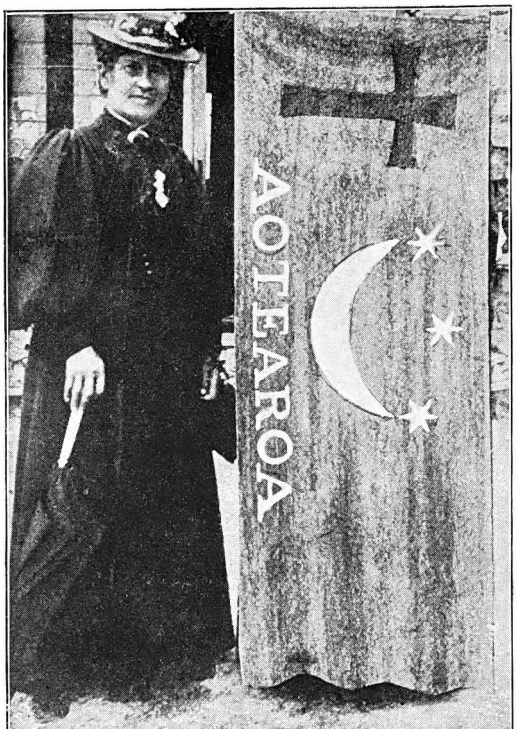
We had water in a large nail can (with the head knocked in) ; this I carried ; but, spilling about half, and exposed to the bullets which were coming in thick and fast, I eventually got to the front part of the *Pa*, at the entrance of which the wounded men lay. When I placed Colonel Booth's head on my knees, I said, " Here is water." He first looked up at me, then drank, and then he said, " Thank you. God bless you ! ' Colonel St. John, who was living at Opotiki, was the first man to congratulate me as being the only woman in the fight, and for having given water to his dear friend, Colonel Booth.

No apology is necessary for publishing side by side the photographs of these two New Zealand friends of

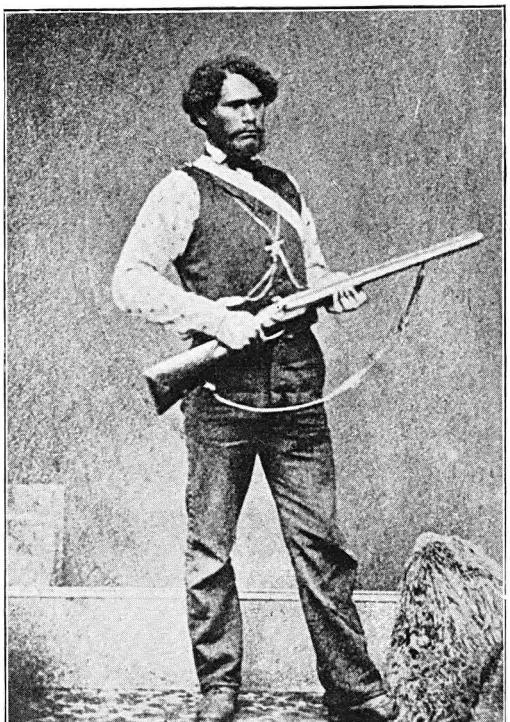
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



MRS. FOLEY.



BIG JIM.

Digitized by Google

NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
L

Digitized by Google

the Regiment. Mrs. Foley, it is true, fought against us, but her gallant treatment of our wounded proved her to be more friend than foe. "Big Jim" was a faithful ally of the British even at the time when his people, the Maoris—probably the bravest and finest aboriginal race in the world—were making their last fight for independence. How the fight ended is now old history, and it is sufficient to know that, at the present time, the Maoris are among the most loyal subjects of the King.

Another photograph supplied by Mr. Gordon is that of the 43rd Memorial Hatchment, hanging in St. Mary's Church, New Plymouth, N.Z.

Digitized by Google

The Hatchment (the first of several to be put up) was painted in oils on kauri pine by the Venerable Archdeacon Walsh at the suggestion of Captain Rowan[1] in 1878, the panel being about two feet square, and framed in a black moulding with an inner gold band.

---

[1] Frederick Charles Rowan joined the 43rd as Ensign 5th May 1863 (from the 59th Regiment). Retired from the army and settled in New Zealand, 10th July 1866.

Digitized by Google

THE REV. WILLIAM LEEKE.[1]

In a good old age this distinguished octogenarian veteran, who carried the regimental colour of the 52nd Light Infantry Regiment at Waterloo, closed his mortal career on the 6th of June, at Holbrooke Hall, near Derby, entering into his heavenly home after fifty years of active and useful service as a clergyman of the Church of England.

Born on the 27th of November, 1797, of a family distinguished for their zeal in the service of their country, he was the youngest of the three sons of Samuel Leeke, Esq., of Havant, Hants, and St. John's, Isle of Wight. His two elder brothers had entered the Navy, and it was intended that the youngest should do the same. But their father died in 1806, and in 1810 the elder brother, Lieut. Samuel Leeke, was killed in an action with the enemy's fleet near Cadiz, in which he led the attack in command of one of the British gunboats. His next brother was immediately promoted to the rank of Lieutenant in recognition of this loss, and ultimately, after much good and hard service, died in 1870 as Admiral Sir Henry John Leeke, K.C.B., one of the Lords of the Admiralty, and M.P. for Dover. There were also three sisters, who all married sailors. It is not, however, wonderful that their mother desired to induce her youngest son to remain at home and prepare for service in the Church. To this arrangement he had a great repugnance, as at that time he felt himself unfit to be a clergyman. The law was next thought of. But meeting at a ball a young officer just returned from Spain, he was fired with military enthusiasm, and at last placed at a military academy. He was about to accept a Cornetcy in the 22nd Dragoons when the news of Napoleon's escape from Elba arrived. His mother then received a letter from her friend and relative Sir John Colborne, afterwards the celebrated Field-Marshal Lord Seaton, recommending her to lodge the money for an Ensigncy in his own Regiment, and meanwhile to let her son come out and join the 1st Battalion in the Netherlands as a volunteer. On the 3rd of May, 1815, young Leeke sailed from Dover, and on the 11th reached Lessines, where, for the first time, the enthusiastic youth heard the martial notes of the bugles, as he gazed with delight on a Regiment of more than 1,000 men, of whom he says, "I naturally looked on them as the finest soldiers in the world, as they came winding down the road amongst the corn." This was the famous 52nd Light Infantry, originally organised in 1803 by Sir John Moore—a Regiment which Sir William Napier, the historian of the Peninsular War, called "a Regiment never surpassed in

[1] From the "Record," June 13 and 16, 1879.

Digitized by Google

arms since arms were first borne by men." Within a few days the volunteer of seventeen was gazetted as Ensign; and Sir John Colborne arrived to take the command—a man of singular modesty, but also, as Sir William Napier says, "a man of singular talents for war." The Queen's colour was placed in the hands of Ensign Nettles, and the regimental colour in those of Ensign Leeke, bearing on its war-worn tattered silk the glorious names of "Vimiera," "Corunna," "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Ciudad Rodrigo," "Badajoz," "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," and "Toulouse," each recalling evidence of the prowess which had borne to fame that noble Regiment. About the 12th of June it was moved onwards, and on Saturday, the 17th, reached Nivelles the morning after the battle of Quatre Bras, which followed Napoleon's defeat of the Prussians at Ligny. On a halt made midway between Nivelles and Hougomont, young Leeke had the gratification of being able to lend the hood and cape of a boat cloak to his Colonel, who wished to lie down and try to get some needful sleep. The Colonel wore them over his uniform on the morrow, which was the memorable day of Waterloo. They spent a miserable night on the wet ground of a ploughed field, exposed to heavy rain and the alarm of horses broken loose and galloping about dangerously. The description of that night spent between sleeping and waking, with dreams of battle and home, as given by Leeke in his "History of the 52nd Regiment at the Battle of Waterloo," is simple and graphic. The Adjutant of the Regiment, "one of the best and most gallant soldiers that ever stepped, long afterwards used to tell how he made his own mother cry when he described the pitiable condition in which the young Ensign appeared in the morning after lying out all drenched with rain," so soon after he had passed from all the comforts of a quiet home and the care of an anxious mother. In the morning they had only a biscuit each, and "half a mouthful of broth for breakfast." About ten o'clock of that memorable Sunday morning Lord Hill galloped past with his staff, and gave the young Ensign one of his pleasant smiles. By what is called a chance mistake, Leeke was ordered by Major Chalmers to carry the regimental Ensign with the right wing which he commanded, whilst Nettles was ordered to carry the Queen's colour to the left. Leeke ventured to point out the mistake, but the Major declined to rectify it, and the mistake, humanly speaking, saved Leeke's life. About seven o'clock in the evening, before the grand crisis of the day, Nettles was cut in two by a cannon-ball when occupying the place where his friend, according to military routine, ought to have been, as was his Colour-sergeant. The battle was begun at twelve o'clock by a cannon-shot pointed by the French at the Duke of Wellington and a group of his officers in the rear of Hougomont.

Digitized by Google

During a great part of the battle the 52nd were kept in reserve, but became at one time exposed to a long and terrible cannonade. It was said that Napoleon complained that the British squares stood like walls, and the French cannon-balls seemed to make no impression on them. Three successive and desperate attacks, directed by Napoleon on Hougomont, were finally repulsed, chiefly by the light companies of the Guards, who well repaid the confidence placed in their steadfast courage. But the attempt on Hougomont was really intended to cut through the British centre. This was defeated chiefly by Picton's Division and Sir William Ponsonby, who commanded the cavalry. Both these generals were killed, but 3,000 prisoners were sent to the rear by General Kempt; many French guns were captured or disabled, and above all Napoleon's plan of battle discomposed.

At three o'clock the Emperor ordered Marshal Ney to make a grand attack on the British right with 6,000 cavalry, backed by an overwhelming cannonade. But they could not penetrate the British squares, although our artillerymen had to lie down under their guns or take refuge in the squares. Once more they rallied, supported by 7,000 fresh cavalry and another heavy cannonade; but they were finally thrown into confusion, and forced to retreat down the hill shattered and disorganised. The French cavalry were charged by ours as they retired, and suffered severely; also our gunners immediately returned to their post, but we kept possession of Hougomont, although La Haye Sainte was lost through failure of the ammunition. Beyond this the French gained no ground.

About three o'clock Sir Frederick Adam's brigade, which included the 52nd Light Infantry, along with the 71st Highlanders and 95th Regiment, were pushed forward in advance, and old officers of the 52nd said that they never had to undergo so severe a cannonade. An officer of the French Cuirassiers afterwards mentioned that when they were preparing for a fresh attack, observing that the 52nd had "ordered" their arms and were standing at ease, it was said, "See how coolly those fellows take it. Depend on it that is one of the old Spanish Regiments, and we shall make no impression on it."

About six o'clock the Duke of Wellington sent permission to retire, which was finally, although not immediately, complied with, as Lord Seaton thought the balls were passing over the square of the 52nd. The accuracy of his judgment was evidenced by the loss sustained in making the retiring movement. But after the retreat was effected, Mr. Leeke says: "It certainly was a pleasant relief from one of the most murderous cannonades when, on passing the crest of the position, we found ourselves out of fire on the reverse slope."

Digitized by Google

But the coming crisis was shortly afterwards announced by a French officer, who galloped up the slope and down the bank, crying, "Vive le Roi!" He probably calculated that the battle was even then likely to be lost, and he wanted to show his loyalty to Louis XVIII. He told Sir John Colborne that the French Imperial Guard was about to advance, and were to be led by the Emperor. The officer, as Mr. Leeke believed, was sent under escort to the Duke, and, about eight o'clock, his Grace himself rode across alone, most of his staff having been then either killed or wounded. Mr. Leeke describes the Duke and his cool, quiet demeanour, as he conversed with Sir John Colborne, sitting on his chestnut horse, telescope in hand, dressed in a blue surtout, white kerseymere pantaloons, and Hessian boots, with a sword and waist-belt, but no sash. After a short conversation the Duke rode quietly away, still unattended, in the direction of the centre of the position. Soon afterwards the advance of the Imperial Guard was heard, and shouts of "Vive l'Empereur!" were mingled with the drums beating the "Pas de charge." It was the object of the Imperial Guard to penetrate the central position which Maitland's brigade of Guards had held so tenaciously during the day. The French had taken La Haye Sainte about six o'clock, and had for several hours maintained themselves in considerable force to the right and left of that position. The Duke was therefore unable to withdraw any of his brigades of infantry from this part of his line, whilst a renewed attack by General Foy on Hougomont equally cut off the prospect of any aid from the British troops in that vicinity. Under these circumstances, the Imperial Guard, estimated at about 10,000 men, advanced in two columns of about equal length, supported by artillery and cavalry. It was preceded by a mass of skirmishers, who were joined by other skirmishers from a French division on their right. The brunt of this fierce attack fell upon the third battalion of the First Guards, and then it was that Sir John Colborne, without orders, and by what has been termed "an inspiration of military genius," made a masterly advance, by wheeling his Regiment at four deep on its left pivot, and bringing it parallel with the flank of the Imperial Guard. "The 52nd," says Mr. Leeke, "was alone, the other Regiments of Adam's brigade having been thrown out by the suddenness and peculiarity of the movement." Nearly at the same time, according to Mr. Leeke, the Duke, on returning from the centre of his lines to the place where "the Guards were lying down in square on the reverse incline of their position," desired the commander to form line "on the front face of the square and drive these fellows in," meaning a cloud of skirmishers of the Imperial Guard and Donzelôt's division. "This," he says, "was the origin of the words, 'Up Guards and

Digitized by Google

at them ' "—words of which the Duke disclaimed all remembrance of, and which no one was known to have heard him utter. We have been told by a gallant officer, who was wounded soon after, what the Duke said was, "Now you are Guards to Guards." The Duke's order was obeyed, and the mass of the Imperialists and Donzelôt's skirmishers were gallantly driven down the slope. This is the only movement which the Guards made at this time, although it was a very important one, as they were suffering much from the Imperial cannonade and the fire of such a mass of skirmishers. Mr. Leeke's view of this part of the action is confirmed by the fact, which we have ourselves heard from Guardsmen who were engaged, that they only followed the Imperial Guard a short way down the slope, the men being wearied out and short of ammunition. The late Duke of Richmond, then Earl of March, was a Captain in the 52nd ; but, serving on the Duke of Wellington's Staff, was with the Duke at this crisis. An officer writes, on Lord March's authority, that until the 52nd began this movement the Duke was very anxious ; "that his anxiety was to be seen in his countenance, and that he never saw such evident relief as when the 52nd appeared moving across the ground so strong and steady." The same night Sir John Byng said to one of the officers of the 52nd, "We saw the 52nd advancing gloriously, as they always do ;" and he explained to Sir John Colborne that the Guards could not follow "for want of ammunition." The advance of the 52nd and their telling fire brought the Imperial Guard to a halt, and as many files as possible faced outwards, when the French skirmishers retired with considerable loss. But as the 52nd Regiment continued its advance, it opened fire without halting. The Regiment lost about 140 men in killed and wounded within five or six minutes. Sir John Colborne, riding in front, had his horse shot under him, and was grazed in the hand and foot. "As we closed toward the French Guard they did not wait for our charge, but the leading column at first somewhat receded from us, and then also broke and ran." With the exception of three or four battalions of the Old Guard, forming part of the 2nd column, which retired in order, the whole became a mass of confusion.

About twenty minutes past eight o'clock Sir John Colborne halted his victorious Regiment close to the Charleroi road, when the Duke of Wellington galloped up, and Mr. Leeke, being close to his Colonel, distinctly heard the Duke make the double exclamation, "Well done, Colborne! Well done! Go on, don't give them time to rally!" It was here that Lord Anglesea, just before he received his wound, implored the Duke not to expose himself, and the Duke replied, "I'll be satisfied when I see these fellows go." The advance continued to Resomme, when the Duke

Digitized by Google

asked if he could do anything for the 52nd. Colborne's request was for a barrel of biscuits for his men, which the Duke promised to send. Sir Frederick Adam, who had, although wounded, rode away to bring the rest of his brigade forward in support of the 52nd, said to Sir John Colborne that he should never forget the honour of having had the 52nd under his command. Here the Prussians also came up playing the English National Anthem, and a mounted officer, letting go his bridle, took hold of the regimental colour which Leeke still held, and, pressing it to his bosom, and patting the young Ensign on the back, exclaimed, "Brave Anglais!" as a tribute of his admiration for the British army.

The battle was now ended and the victory won, under God, by the masterly movement of Sir John Colborne and his vigorous pursuit. It was the inconsiderate speech of Lord Bathurst in the House of Lords that gave rise to the popular impression so long prevalent that the British Guards were entitled to monopolise the glory of having defeated Napoleon's old Imperial Guard and decided the crowning victory of Waterloo. The British Guards did their duty manfully. It was a strong detachment of the Guards that throughout the day held the farmyard and orchard of Hougomont against the desperate assaults again and again hurled against it by the troops of Prince Jerome and General Foy. In like manner, to Sir Peregrine Maitland's brigade of 4,000 Guards was entrusted the centre of the British position, on the right of which is the Mound, now surmounted by the Belgian lion. There they lay for hours rooted to the ground, and, when the Imperial Guards were advancing for the final attack, it is beyond all dispute that, under the immediate orders of the Duke of Wellington, they "formed line on the front face of the square" and drove the cloud of advancing Tirailleurs and other Imperial troops headlong down the slope.

Here we must pause; the career of Mr. Leeke as a Christian and a true soldier of the Cross had not yet begun; but his name is so much associated with the Battle of Waterloo, and the zeal with which he became the champion of his own gallant Regiment, that it was necessary in order to introduce his character to dwell in some detail upon the Battle of Waterloo. It was not till 1821 that his "ideas on religion underwent an entire revolution" through the blessing that followed his intercourse with Dr. Malan at Geneva and several other eminent Christian friends between 1819 and 1821. In 1821 he rejoined his Regiment, then quartered in Dublin, and was enabled to bear a noble and decided testimony against duelling. In 1825, after ten years' service, he left the army, and entered as a fellow-commoner at Queen's College, Cambridge. There too his zeal was manifested on the Lord's

Digitized by Google

side, and, after graduating in 1828, he was happily married to Mary Ann, daughter of John Cox, Esq., of Derby. He then took holy orders, and was ordained Deacon in 1829 and Priest in 1830. He became, after a few years, incumbent of Holbrooke, which he resigned in 1874.

We have brought the story of Mr. Leeke's military career down to the close of the Battle of Waterloo, and the splendid achievement of the 52nd Light Infantry, under the command of his illustrious relative, Sir John Colborne, afterwards Field-Marshal Lord Seaton. The question whether the Guards *monopolised* the glory of defeating the old Imperial Guards has long since been settled in the negative beyond all dispute. The surpassing importance of Sir John Colborne's flank movement has also been fully acknowledged by such historical authorities as Sir Edward Cust; whilst General Sir Thomas Brotherton has published that, soon after the Peace, he met a French Staff Officer of rank who accompanied Ney's column of the Imperial Guard, and told him that the British troops in front of the charging French showed "trés bonne contenance, mais nous fûmes *principalement repoussés* par une attaque de flanc très vive qui nous écrasa." To the same effect we might quote from "The Letters of an Officer of Royal Engineers to his Father," published after the lapse of fifty years, in which the late excellent Mr. John Sperling, so distinguished for his calm judgment and truthful accuracy, writing as an eyewitness and one of the Duke of Wellington's Staff, thus describes the advance of the Imperial Guard and reserve: "For some time the combatants were enveloped in the smoke. The column of the Imperial Guard and Reserve *was taken in flank and broken.*"

We will not pursue the subject; but as it is to Mr. Leeke's accumulated evidence that we owe the light which has been thrown on the subject, it may be right to quote some of the closing sentences of his supplemental pamphlets:—

"I have now accomplished to my own satisfaction, and I believe to that of the great mass of the readers of my 'History of Lord Seaton's Regiment at Waterloo,' and of these supplementary pamphlets, the object with which I commenced writing that work—that object being, as I have stated in the title-page, to prove that 'Lord Seaton and the 52nd had the honour of defeating, single-handed, without the assistance of the 1st British Guards or of any other troops, that portion of the Imperial Guard of France, above 10,000 in number, which advanced to make the last attack on the British position.'

"Even the 1st Guards, I think, must recognise the fact that the exploits of the 52nd at Waterloo were ignored, and that through a

Digitized by Google

mistaken claim the Guards had the honours and rewards thrust upon them which, in a tenfold degree, belonged to the 52nd. Never before had the 52nd 'surpassed in arms' what they achieved at Waterloo.

"I may venture to observe that every 52nd officer and man, who was with the Regiment from the beginning to the end of the action, had a far greater opportunity of seeing the details of that great battle than any other officer or man in the whole army."

Lord Seaton himself, a man who was the soul of honour and as modest as he was brave, thus wrote :—

"I suppose the Guards must have made some forward movement, and that many officers must have seen it; but I contend that the French column had been checked and thrown into disorder before the Guards moved. I saw the column of the Imperial Guard steadily advancing to a certain point, and I observed them halt, which was precisely as the skirmishers of the 52nd opened fire on their flank. . . Sir John Byng's brigade remained in line without firing or making any movement while we passed along its front, our line forming a right angle with that brigade, and being about two hundred yards nearer to the French. Sir John Byng told me afterwards at Paris that he had his whole attention drawn to our movement, and that his brigade had no ammunition left. He gave us, at that time, full credit for our advance."

In the life of Sir William Napier the following paragraph appears in one of his letters : "Depend upon it, Waterloo has a long story of secret politics attached to it, which will not be made known in our day." The fact seems to be that Earl Bathurst, on the authority of the Duke of York, too hastily announced to the House of Lords that "Napoleon, at the head of his Guards, made a desperate charge on the British Guards, and the British Guards immediately overthrew the French." It then became difficult for the Duke of Wellington to contradict such authorities, and the *Pall Mall Gazette*, in revewing Mr. Leeke's book, says : "It is possible (for the Duke was decidedly human) that he felt he owed the 52nd too much." It is certain, as Colonel Gurwood reports, that it was a subject in regard to which he was always impatient, and that he would say, "Oh! I know nothing of the services of particular Regiments; there was glory enough for us all."

It required some boldness to challenge a controversy against such authorities, and one calculated to give offence in high quarters, at the time when Mr. Leeke published his "History of the 52nd Light Infantry Regiment at Waterloo." But the result has fully vindicated the soundness of his judgment, as well as the manly independence of his character.

Digitized by Google

SPORT IN INDIA IN 1785.[1]

THE River Paliar washes the walls on the north side of Arcot. During the rainy season this river is quite full, but the remainder of the year not the smallest appearance of water is to be seen, except when the inhabitants of Arcot dig pits of not more than a yard deep, and then they find plenty of very fine water. Velore, a strong fort, twelve miles from Arcot, is pleasantly situated on the banks of the Paliar. Between Arcot and Velore, the Nabob has a very extensive garden. It is called the Nine Lack Tope, from nine lack of orange-trees having been planted there. The road from Arcot to Velore, is beautiful; you are quite shaded all the way by an avenue of trees; indeed all the way from Madras to Arcot it is almost one continued avenue.

Velore is nearly at the bottom of the Ghauts. There is a hill fort called Santgur quite close to the pass through the Ghauts into Tippoo's country. Santgur is famous for oranges. The country near Velore and Arcot is celebrated for wild hog, jackal, hyena, and fox hunting. The wild hog affords capital sport. They are commonly found in the beds of tanks, in long sedge grass. These tanks are generally dry, except in the rainy season. The wild hog runs remarkably fast, and always takes the very worst country he can find; but even on a plain it requires very swift dogs and horses to come up with him. I have frequently seen them run three miles right ahead without being able to make a turn. The way that we used to hunt the wild boar was to have two sets of dogs—greyhounds and the Poligar

[1] From the Journal of Sir Martin Hunter (52nd).

Digitized by Google

dog. The Poligar is, I think, fiercer than a bulldog, and full as fleet as a foxhound, but still they cannot come up with the wild boar. Immediately on finding the wild boar, three or four brace of greyhounds are slipped, and as soon as they come up with the boar he attempts to cut them down with his tusks, which he manages so dexterously that I have often seen dogs killed in an instant with one stroke. The boar being taken up with attacking the greyhounds, his flight is rather impeded, and the Poligar dogs then come up, and if they once get a good hold they never quit it. If only one dog gets hold he is generally very much bruised and torn, as the boar drags the dog after him, sometimes for a considerable way, before the other dogs can get hold. The horsemen are armed with spears and pistols, but when the dogs have hold, are often afraid to use the lance or fire for fear of killing them. I have seen some use the spear very dexterously when at full speed, and with great success. A wild boar is seldom killed without some of the horses or dogs being badly wounded. The Poligar dog is so hard-bitten an animal that all the torture you can use will not make him leave his hold; but the Poligars have the simplest way of making him quit that can be imagined. They take a small twig, or some rough grass, and putting it into the dog's mouth tickle the root of his tongue, when he immediately quits his hold. The wild boar feeds chiefly on rice and sugar-canes; and I think the meat is far superior to any butcher's meat or game I ever tasted. A wild boar will keep perfectly sweet in India for three days, when all other animals must be ate the same day that they are killed.

The next diversion we had to wild boar-hunting was coursing the deer. All over the Carnatic there are plains of an immense extent, with scarcely a tree ex-

Digitized by Google

cept the cocoa-nut to be seen, and the cocoa-nut not having any branches but at the very top, you are not in the least impeded riding full speed among them. The plains all over India are covered with a small red deer and antelope, neither of which are good eating; sometimes a fawn is tolerable. A half-grown fawn affords excellent sport when separated from the herd, but the old ones are very difficult to kill with dogs. The hardest riding I ever saw was after deer in India. I have run them ten miles in view. The method that we took was to collect as many greyhounds as we could, which were posted in braces at a mile distance from the herd, almost forming a circle round them, and lying covered in deep water-courses or behind bushes. You then creep as close to the herd as you can before you slip your first brace of dogs, which are most commonly Persian. The Persian greyhound is thought to be fully as speedy as the English. In India they certainly beat them, and I suppose the English would beat the Persian in England. The first brace of dogs press them pretty hard until the deer comes near another brace, which are then slipped quite fresh. These most probably separate one from the herd, and having a number of dogs in all directions it is a great chance but the deer runs near to another brace of fresh dogs, but it requires at least three brace of fresh dogs well laid in to kill a deer—and even then I have seen them beat. On these parties you have generally two or three hundred people out, and perhaps thirty of those well mounted, so that the poor animal is quite surrounded with enemies.

The Nabob of Arcot on a hunting-party is very well worth seeing. He is always attended by a wonderfully large retinue; and before his Royal Highness arrives in the field on his elephant, a net of about a mile long is stretched outside of a jungle, supported by poles

Digitized by Google

of eight feet high every five or six yards. This net is made of very strong cord, as thick as my finger. On his Royal Highness making his appearance, at least a thousand Poligars—a set of people that live entirely in the woods—dash into the jungle like a pack of foxhounds, making the most hideous noise, firing off matchlocks, sounding horns, and beating drums. Every animal that is in the wood runs out, and is stopped by this net, where the Nabob and attendants are all drawn up ready to shoot them. The quantity of game that was killed was wonderful—deer, wild boar, jackals, hyenas, foxes, hares, etc., and frequently tigers. We were all very much disappointed, as we fully expected to have seen a tiger come out. I was much surprised that they did not shoot one another; a regiment could not have kept up a more constant fire for nearly an hour.

After this part of the hunting was over, four leopards were brought to hunt deer. These animals are trained from cubs to this sport; indeed, they have it from instinct. The deer is the chief part of the leopard's food in India. Their teeth and claws are drawn, so that there is not the least danger of their doing any mischief; yet you cannot altogether divest yourself of feeling rather uncomfortable when these animals are first let loose. They are brought in doolies, a sort of palanquin, to the field, and are not taken out until they are pretty close, perhaps three hundred yards from a herd of deer. They are then let loose, and the instant that they see the deer, crouch down immediately, and lie for a considerable time before they move towards them, which they do with wonderful caution and cunning, taking every opportunity of covering themselves in the watercourses and behind bushes, and never move except when the deer are feeding. If one of the herd looks up, the leopard is down as close as possible. The colour of the

Digitized by Google

leopard is so perfectly the same as the ground, that though you try to keep your eye fixed on him in all his movements you soon lose sight of him. It was fully an hour before one of the leopards made a spring and caught a deer. The herd at once dispersed, all in different directions, frightened to death. It was then very interesting to see the activity and cunning of the other leopards that lay concealed until the deer came close enough, then they made their spring and caught one each. I never was more pleased with any sport than I was with this.

The only tiger I ever saw killed was near a small village, fourteen miles from Arcot. I had invited a number of ladies and gentlemen on a party into the country in tents for three days. The morning that we were all to assemble to breakfast I took my gun to kill some snipes, and to see that my servants had prepared everything that was necessary for the entertainment before the party arrived. On my way I fell in with a number of Poligars, with matchlocks and swords, running very hard, calling out "Bagh! Bagh!" which I afterwards understood to be the Moorish for tiger. I joined them, not having any idea that it was a large tiger they were in pursuit of. He had taken a sheep out of the village that night. The first thing that led me to suspect that it was some wild beast we were following was that my dogs, on our coming to a thick wood and some large rocks, in place of hunting some paces in front, put their tails between their legs, and would not stir from my heels; and the men all appeared so very eager and ready to fire that I got rather frightened, and was just going to turn back, when six of them fired and killed the tiger. When he received the shot he gave such a dreadful yell that I thought he was at my heels, and before I could look about, the whole

Digitized by Google

party were almost out of sight, running as if the devil was after them. However, it was not long before I overtook them, but the whole affair was so very unexpected that I do not think I ever was so much frightened in my life. We all ran for half a mile without ever looking behind us; but on finding that the tiger had not pursued us, we halted. The Poligars now agreed to return to see if they had killed him, which they did very cautiously, while I kept at a very respectful distance in the rear until I found that the tiger was quite dead. He had received three balls in the body, and even when dead was so frightful a looking animal that when he was brought on a cart to the place where the tents were pitched for the party, several of the ladies were afraid to go near him. He was a most beautiful animal, and an uncommonly large one. We found the sheep, wool and all, in his stomach. The skin I purchased from the Poligars, and had it dressed at Madras; but during the war it was left with my baggage, and was entirely spoilt.

I went on a visit to Captain Flint on purpose to see the tigers. He was stationed at a fort on a very high hill, and in the evenings we frequently saw them playing on the high rocks, but quite out of shot.

During the three days the party was with me, I killed with one single-barrelled gun sixty-three brace of snipes. The snipes in India are very fine, rather larger than ours, and at the end of the monsoon very fat and fine eating. When the weather is very hot you are certain of good sport, for the snipes then lie close, and fly very heavily. There are also great abundance of partridges, quail, duck, teal, and hares all over India, also jackals and foxes. The hares and partridges are not very good eating. The fox is not quite so large as ours, and I think the most beautiful animal I ever saw. Their

Digitized by Google

brush is longer than that of the English fox, and they feed chiefly upon rice, and I rather think never eat carrion. There are so many all over India, that I have killed four and five brace of a morning. They earth, but do not lie in cover like foxes in other countries. They are found on plains, generally not at a great distance from their earths, and seldom go to earth unless very hard pressed by the greyhounds. The fox in India affords the finest sport in the world—coursing. A good fox will beat any brace of greyhounds that ever ran. The plains all over the Carnatic are the finest that can be imagined for coursing. I have frequently seen foxes turn backward and forward for a quarter of an hour on an acre of ground, and then set off right ahead when they found that the dogs were almost beat, and run for five or six miles, while the dogs never were able to make another turn, and were quite beat out at the nose end. The fox is not as fleet as the hare, but their great advantage over the dogs is in turning so quickly, from the power of their brush.

When you course in the middle of the day in India, your greyhounds are all in body clothes, for the sun is so powerful that it blisters the dogs' backs so much that frequently the whole skin comes off. The clothes are made to slip off when the dogs are let loose. The jackal is much larger than our fox, but does not run nearly so fast, and are so hard-bitten that we seldom slip our dogs at them. The jackal feeds entirely on carrion, and are always howling about the villages at nights. On the Malabar coast I have seen great numbers, three or four hundred together of a moonlight night. The jackal earths and breeds under ground, the same as the fox; indeed, I think it resembles our fox more than the Indian fox. They show more cunning, lie and run in cover quite like ours, and feed on carrion, and have

Digitized by Google

a very strong scent. I once saw a very good run with ten couples of hounds that had just arrived from England. We found the jackal near Madras, and ran him eighteen miles straight ahead. Hounds are brought out to India, and are sold for astonishing sums of money, but they seldom live more than one season. The hyena is not nearly so numerous in India as either the fox or jackal. I do not remember to have seen more than half a dozen the whole time I was there. The porcupine is also very scarce. The Poligars are a race of people that live entirely by hunting, and they can imitate the cries of the different animals and birds so naturally that they deceive the animals themselves, and draw them into the snares. These people have a very extraordinary way of catching wild fowl, by putting a large earthen pot on their heads, with two holes to see through, and covered on the top with moss. With these they walk into the water very cautiously till they get among a flock of ducks. They then catch them by the legs, and draw them under water. I never saw them caught myself, but I have often heard it told as a fact.

There are a great variety of snakes in India. The bites of the cobra de menil, cobra de capello, and green snake are almost certain death. I saw a man of the 19th Regiment of Light Dragoons bit by a cobra de menil in the fort at Arcot, and he died in an hour after. The cobra de menil is a little dark brown snake, not more than six or seven inches long. The cobra de capello is often five feet long, and when frightened raises itself up on its tail, and spreads its hood, which is beautifully marked. It is often called the hooded snake. I believe there is no doubt but that snakes will come to music. It is very certain that if a snake has been seen anywhere about your house, and you wish to have it caught, one of the men that carry about snakes

Digitized by Google

to show for money will bring it out of its hole by playing upon an instrument that sounds like a bagpipe. This experiment I have often seen tried, and never fail. The black rock snake is the largest I ever saw in India. They are often from eighteen to twenty feet long, but their bite is not mortal. It is rather extraordinary that so few accidents happen from the bites of snakes in India, where the natives and all your servants constantly sleep on the ground and in the open air. The men that carry about snakes in India for show are also jugglers, and many of them are fully equal to the famous Brulard. The most extraordinary thing is their putting a sword down the throat, three-quarters of a yard long, measuring from the mouth. It is scarcely to be credited; indeed, the famous Dr. Hunter says that it is impossible, as the bowels would not admit of it. However, it is very certain that you may see this operation performed as often as you please at Madras for a rupee. I fancy everyone that has been in India has seen it, but I never met with any person that wished to see it done more than once. It does not appear to hurt the person, but at the same time you cannot help feeling the sight very unpleasant. It is not possible there can be any deception, as they have no other objection to doing it with the sword of any person in company than its being sharper at the point than their own, and frequently when the thing is done with a sharp-pointed sword the point is bloody when taken out. Immediately on your arriving at Madras a number of swordsmen, as they are called, get round you to show their very wonderful business.

The swordsmen are generally attendants of the dancing girls. Most villages have sets of them that wait on all travellers, and who offer to dance to them. There are also sets that travel from town to town. These

Digitized by Google

dancing girls are beautiful. They are dressed in the finest gold and silver muslins, and ornamented, or rather loaded, with *joys*, or jewels. Their legs and arms are almost covered, and they have also quantities in their noses and ears, with a broad gold or silver girdle round their waists; altogether their dress is very becoming; indeed, they are such very well-made women that any dress would be becoming to them. They were very much surprised to see us dance, saying it was very extraordinary that we, who could afford to have dancing girls, should take so much trouble.

The natives of India, if they can live without working, eat and sleep all day, and smoke and have these girls to dance to them all night. They generally put so much bhang in their hookahs that they are quite intoxicated. Fireworks are one of their greatest amusements.

The Mohammedan women of rank are never seen by any men except those they live with; even the lower class run away when they are by any accident seen. Some of the Hindoo women are beautiful, and everybody on their arrival in India are very much struck with their good looks. When a Hindoo dies his wife has her head shaved, and she becomes a servant to the family. Some of the Hindoo men perform penances in a very extraordinary way, such as making a vow to shut their hands and never to open them again; and you frequently see those that have taken this vow with the nails grown quite through the back of their hands, and two or three inches long. Others vow to hold up straight above their heads one or both hands for ever, and after remaining in this position for a length of time they, of course, become quite fixed. It has a very extraordinary appearance to meet those people walking with their hands and arms so placed, and all in rags, with their hair quite matted with dirt. Some make a vow to

Digitized by Google

walk on their hands and knees for many miles. The Hindoos never eat animal food, and live chiefly on milk and vegetable curries. A Moorman's great delight is in horses and women; the more women they can afford to keep, the greater they are in the eyes of their countrymen. When Tippoo wishes to punish any of the little Rajahs, he sends them two or three elephants to feed. They are obliged to feed them if they starve themselves, and the feeding of an elephant is very expensive.

Arcot was one of the best quarters I was ever at—very cheap, and a great deal of society. There was a very pleasant set of people at Velore, and three Regiments of the Native Cavalry at only two miles distance, formed altogether the most sociable parties that could be. There was a great deal of play. Lieut. Hoare and myself were very fortunate. A Regiment of Hanoverians was quartered with us. They were very fond of play, and I believe we won every sixpence they had. Hoare played very well at all games, but particularly so at whist. I played very indifferently, but much better than any of them—it was almost robbery to play with them at whist. We had a set match every day for three months, and Hoare must have won more than one thousand pounds. I did not bet so high, but won a considerable sum.

The races at the Mount near to Madras are very good, and everybody within many miles attends them. I have seen six Arabians start, and a great deal of money is always lost and won, and, in general, famous sport. The English horses have no chance as to speed with the Arabians. The Nabob of Arcot had two very well-bred horses sent him from England, and they were run at the Mount, but cut a very poor figure. Mr. Benfield also ran one. You may have bets to any amount at these races. I cut a dash with a tandem and pair of cropped

Digitized by Google

bays at these races, the first crops that had ever been seen at Madras. The natives were quite astonished to see horses without their ears. There was also very good cock-fighting all the race week. The cocks in India are nearly twice the size of ours. They are fought quite in the English style, with spurs and cut-out feathers. They afford capital sport. The Moormen fight cocks, and are very fond of the diversion. During the race week there are all sorts of games going on, and immense sums lost and won. Hoare and I set up a faro bank, but Lord MacCartney would not allow it to go on. I had a horse run that meeting by the name of "Charles Fox." He stood second, and made good sport. He was a country-bred horse, and ran against two Arabs. After the races I went to Poonamalee, where our Regiment was then in barracks, except three Companies at Arcot.

Digitized by Google

CAMPAIGNING IN THE PYRENEES, 1813.

SIR J. M. TYLDEN'S JOURNAL.

3rd October, Sunday.—Yesterday I embarked my horse. The wind is east, and I understand that the two Cavalry ships only wait the arrival of some transports with forage from the Downs, and that we then sail; if so we may be fortunate enough to get away soon, as they have left the Downs and may be expected here to-morrow.

5th, Tuesday.—Yesterday at noon the wind came to the west, and it now appears fixed. I have therefore taken lodgings with Colonel Northcote of the 95th, as it would be ruin to remain longer at an inn and with the prospects now before us—I fear we may be detained here for these three weeks. What is to become of us should that be the case, heaven only knows; I shall go half mad. The different detachments from Hythe marched on Sunday, and it is probable enough that we may be detained, even should the wind come fair, till they have embarked, and this must detain us at least a fortnight. With these prospects before us, it requires no little philosophy to keep oneself in good humour, and to prevent the bile from rising.

6th, Wednesday.—Nothing new—no convoy appointed—no prospect of getting away from this place—some more Cavalry embarked, and they say that we shall not wait for any detachment of infantry, but sail in the course of the week—this I doubt. Wind fair from the south-south-east.

7th, Thursday.—I fully expected to hear from Tit to-day, but have been disappointed—I trust to-morrow will bring me letters. We embarked our baggage yesterday, as the ship goes to Spithead when full of horses. I wish she was now at Spithead.

8th, Friday.—A sad, rainy day. No prospect of getting away. Wind west, no convoy appointed, quite in the dumps.

9th, Saturday.—Yesterday arrived several transports from the coast of Spain, with several wounded and sick officers. Three of the 43rd—Proctor,[1] Hill[2] and Matthews[3] are amongst them, the two first from Bilbao and the latter from Passages. He gives a better, more recent and distinct account, not only of our situation, means and supplies, but of

[1] John Proctor, Captain 43rd. [2] John Montgomery Hill. [3] John Elchin Matthews.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

the state of the country immediately around headquarters, than any one I have met with. All differ, and those who are somewhat ashamed of their return, of course try to make out matters as bad as possible. Others magnify, but still adhere to the truth ; Matthews is the only one who appears to state things as they are, and he says the Light Division are very healthy though encamped in the mountains, that forage, just at that spot, viz., Vera, is scarce, also provisions. Money is also scarce, and beasts hard to be had, but he gives no kind of discouraging picture ; on the contrary, his description of the country makes me most anxious to see it—and his sketches are beautiful. The wind west, no chance of moving.

10th, Sunday.—Fine weather but foul wind. The detachments will be all here by Wednesday.

11th, Monday.—The wind blew a hurricane last night, but to-day it has moderated, and perhaps may change.

12th, Tuesday.—Several detachments came in and embarked, amongst them some of the 43rd and 52nd. I rode over to Hamble to call on Captain Douglas. The day is not fine, but I was particularly pleased with my ride. The country, though flat, is so well diversified with wood and water as to render it interesting. To get to Hamble it is necessary to cross at Gosport, and from thence go through Titchfield to Warsash, the first a well-looking little town seated in the bosom of a gentle valley ; the latter a small village on the bank of the Hamble river, a branch of the Southampton Water. At Warsash a small boat ferries one over to Hamble, a neat and pretty village placed on the point of high land which divides the one water from the other. Lord Cochrane has a seat this side the river, and there are several well-looking places around. The view of Southampton Water from the large heath before one comes to Warsash is particularly pleasing. The road the whole way is most excellent.

13th, 14th, Wednesday & Thursday.—Oil, oil, oil—griskin and pig's tail. Bells, coal scuttle, pitchforks, horse hair, brooms, camomile flowers, sheeps' brains, and blacksmiths' aprons, donkeys' tails—squirrels fed on beans for three weeks. Lieutenants, pewter pots, and cow doctor at Apollo Court, provender for laughing, to which add earwigs, helvostshin and glanders.

15th, Friday.—The *Dictator* arrived late yesterday from Spain, and brought accounts from the Army to a late date. Lord Wellington had made an attack with his left upon the enemy's position by crossing the Bidassoa in the night, surprised them, completely beat them at all points, took their artillery stores, and destroyed their camp entirely. The *President* is expected with the despatches. How provoking that we should be detained here by cursed contrary winds, while these events are

Digitized by Google

going on. It is thought that we shall now winter in France, and I sincerely hope we may. Arbuthnot came yesterday and is to sail in the *Vesuvius*. I wish I was going with him, as he will probably be there in a very short time. After Monday we sail as soon as the wind is fair.

16th & 17th, Blanks.

18th, Monday.—I went over to Hamble again with Arbuthnot. The wind coming fair, but no convoy appointed.

19th, Tuesday.—The wind north-east, but no convoy appointed. Why this delay? Near three weeks now have been taken up in the embarkation of eighteen hundred men—and now the wind is fair. Why they do not sail I cannot find out. The *Vesuvius* sailed with General Clinton, and will no doubt soon be there. The despatches have been received, and the affair appears to have been most gallantly executed and ably planned. Our loss not severe, and a position completely taken up in French territory.

20th, Wednesday.—Wind still fair from the south-east. The convoy has come in from the Downs, and we certainly have a prospect of sailing to-morrow. I mean if possible to go on board this afternoon, but at present the weather is very rough.

21st, Thursday.—I went on board this morning just to see the ship. All in sad confusion, our horses well. Wind south, and appearing as if coming to the east.

22nd, Friday.—The signal made for sailing early in the morning; preparing immediately to go on board. Wind east, and if the old fool of an Admiral will let us move we shall do well, but he has just made a signal for all the captains of convoys to come on shore. On board at two o'clock, but found no preparations for our sailing, no instructions given, and the master on shore. The convoy under the *Rivoli* going through the Needles with a most lovely breeze. At three p.m. the Agent's ship made a signal for all masters, and on the return of them, we found that we were not to sail to-day, two ships from the harbour not being ready. This delay is infamous, and I own I cannot see the least reason for it. The *Jalouse* is our convoy—she is ready. The wind fair, and why then we wait I know not.

The ship in sad confusion and in a miserable dirty state. The officers for the most part raw and inexperienced, in short, I wish myself anywhere but on board.

23rd, Saturday.—The wind east-north-east, blowing fresh and a most beautiful breeze. The *Jalouse* made the signal to unmoor, but I doubt our sailing to-day, indeed I fear we shall be delayed till this lovely breeze changes, and then we most probably may remain till the end of next month. Our cabin dirty and stinking to a degree, all confusion, nothing

Digitized by Google

in order, no regulation ; indeed we are likely to be in a blessed way ere we get to Spain.

At three p.m. the signal was made to weigh, and we were able to get as far as Cowes before dark. It is astonishing what a difference this has made in one's feelings ; things now appear comfortable and pleasant; the cabin no longer dirty ; all are pleased, and good humour again reigns amongst us.

24th, Sunday.—Got under way at daybreak. A beautiful wind from the east blowing steady, with every appearance of its lasting. At eleven a.m. abreast of the Needles Rocks.

25th, Monday.—Wind east, rather cloudy, blowing fresh, Ushant in sight at half past twelve p.m., abreast of it at two p.m.

26th, Tuesday.—The wind and weather still favours us, the former fresh from the east, and the latter fine, cool and pleasant. At daybreak it blew hard, but by twelve o'clock it moderated. Lat. 46.48. We are about 180 miles from Passages ; we may therefore expect to see it to-morrow evening if the wind should continue fair.

27th, Wednesday.—Fine clear weather with light winds—calm and moderate during the night. Lat. 45.20. Wind north-east.

28th, Thursday.—During last night we had several violent squalls from the north-west, which increased towards morning to a hard storm, and the Commodore, not wishing to get too near the shore, hauled upon the wind, made but little way after midnight, and the morning broke black, thick and stormy, with much sea. At ten a.m. saw land to leeward, high, rocky, and wild, and looking bad through the haze and rain, which at times fell in torrents with violent squalls of hail. Fell in with a Spanish lugger at noon, which the *Jalouse* spoke, and then bore up, apparently with the intention of making St. Andero, and when we spoke the vessel we were told he was bound there, and that it was only four leagues off. As it carried but little sail, the fleet were under the necessity of often laying too, for the Commodore followed exactly the track of the lugger. In this way we passed along a coast, rude and dangerous, with heavy breakers in shore, and tremendous rocks, nor did we make the headlands of the port till dark, and as it was evident that the Commodore knew not his way, from closely following the lugger, it became a serious thing entering a strange port after dark, and we in consequence followed him closely, but as he quitted the track of the lugger after getting round a point of land, we supposed that he feared the rocks, which certainly looked dreadful on our right hand. On moving further in, we opened the lights of the ships and the town, and were preparing to bring up, when we struck on a bank, and remained fast. (It appeared after that the *Jalouse* had done the same,

Digitized by Google

but had not made any signal). At this time the convoy were crowding in in all directions, and completely wandering in the dark. One large ship ran foul of us, and her bowsprit came on board between the main and foremast, and she laid thumping on our quarter; at this time the ebb was making strong, and the other ship had grounded. The wind was high, and our situation dangerous, for though no other mischief was immediately done than carrying away all the works of her quarter, yet it was feared that if the wind continued that at the flood tide serious injury might take place.

29th, Friday.—We lay in the manner just described during the night, waiting for the flood to make. The wind abated by degrees, and every precaution was taken to get the ships clear when they floated. This was done so far as for the stern of the other transport to be just touching ours, and when the ship warped we got clear, but could not get off the sand bank. From the damage this ship has received, I mean to land here and proceed by land to join the army, for they cannot leave this for some days. The day is now fine, and we have a view of the harbour, which is fine and well land-locked, but the bank we are on is of great extent, and luckily, of soft white sand. The appearance of the country around is mountainous and barren, and covered with loose rocks, but some of the valleys appear pretty. We are some distance from the town, which lies to the right as you enter the harbour, and at a distance promises well. The water runs far up the country, and appears to form a good harbour, but the channel is, I should suppose, narrow, and best on the starboard side. One rock stands in the midst of the passage, which is curiously arched and irregular in its appearance. An island stands directly in the entrance, but it is merely a rock. We have this moment heard that *Pampeluna has fallen.*

31st, Sunday.—Yesterday I was employed the whole day in getting away from the ship, disembarking my horse, procuring a billet, and getting all my things on shore, and heartily glad was I to get out of this ship. Whether she is got off I do not know, but I believe after I left it yesterday they intended disembarking all the horses. The whole blame rests, it appears, with the Agent who came with us, as he told the Resident Agent here that he did not want his assistance. His conduct should be represented. The fleet sailed yesterday for Passages and Bilbao.

We mean to prepare everything, and leave this as soon as possible, but mules are dear and extremely scarce. This town is about as all other Spanish towns are in the north—dirty to a degree, and the houses close and uncomfortable. It has one peculiarity which I have not before met with in Spain—all the houses of any consequence are built six or seven

Digitized by Google

stories high, and each story has its separate family, like the houses at Lisbon. The streets are narrow and full of filth, the shops are tolerable, and it appears populous. The harbour might be made the finest possible, as it is a beautiful one by nature, running far inland, and sheltered completely from the bay. The people of the country are like the Galicians in make and features, and speak a similar dialect, but the better sort affect the Castilian. The oxen are small but beautiful animals, and I think a famous breed. They have abundance of vineyards around the town, and seem to grow quantities of maize. The weather to-day is fine, and I hope will continue. It brings out the young damsels, and I see some very pretty indeed ; I am quite delighted to get among them again. The contrast between the lower classes and the higher in their dress is so remarkable that we are led to think that they are peculiarly neat and clean, but certainly all Spanish women have an air and grace about them nowhere else seen.

The official accounts of the surrender of Pampeluna have not yet been received, but there is no doubt of it. A brigade of British troops have arrived before Santona, for the purpose of reducing that place, which I am astonished has not been before done, for they have some privateers which annoy our transports much.

1st November, Monday.—The day rainy and uncomfortable. Removed into a billet which I had not been able to obtain before. I bought two mules this morning, but I fear that they will not convey my luggage.

2nd, Tuesday. 3rd, Wednesday.—Yesterday and to-day I have been employed in still further completing my arrangements for moving, but I find that Norcott will not be ready till Sunday, when we are determined to start. I was under the necessity of drawing a bill to-day for £35, to pay for one mule, as I perceived I should otherwise be without money. They are excessively dear, and indeed scarcely to be obtained. The weather has continued miserably wet and uncomfortable, and almost makes me repent leaving England. I find a less inclination in the Spaniards of this place to oblige than in any I have met with before. The French were here four years, and during that time carried off immense sums in contributions, but it does not appear to have done them any good, and I am led to think they would as soon see them back again as not. I am here speaking of the higher orders, for they have always taken care that the weight of a contribution should fall on the working classes, and as many of them benefited by it from having the contracts, and made large sums at the expense of their neighbours, it is easily accounted for. A Spaniard never thinks of anyone but himself—curse the higher classes, I hate them ! They are ignorant, servile,

Digitized by Google

brutish, and rascally; if the true Spanish character is sought for, it can only be found amid the muleteers and the peasants. It is odd that the women are in every way an exception to this, except when they grow old, and then they are wretches.

4th, Thursday.—The fall of Pampeluna is confirmed, and there are reports which perhaps deserve a little credit, that an insurrection has taken place at Paris, and that the Allies were approaching the Rhine.

A fine, clear and cold day. This change makes an astonishing difference in our feelings and the appearance of things. Man is a barometer; we rise and fall as the weather changes. I rode out to-day some distance on the Vittoria road, which, for a league, is paved, and for the most part shaded by rows of old poplars. It is pretty, and the views of the harbour and the opposite side are beautiful, whilst the snowy mountains bounding the prospect give a picturesque finish to the scenery. The road goes out at the west part of the town, and keeps the line of the water until the harbour finishes. To the right and left are several bad country houses, but there is an appearance of some cultivation. On reaching an eminence, made by a rocky mountain, which springs from the end of the harbour and stands isolated from its relatives, I saw a large extent of uncultivated forest lands. Almost immediately on leaving the town stands to the left of the road a rope walk belonging to the king; it is of great length, and a good building for the purpose. To the right and opposite the rope walk is one of the public walks. Every Spanish town has these, but this is a poor miserable one; further on to the left, is another. They have stone seats with iron backs placed at certain distances, and the furthest one is tolerably shaded.

The town is well supplied with good water from the hill adjacent, and the bread is remarkably good for a mountainous country. The women here, except the better sort, wear their hair combed back and plaited down the back; in other respects they are like the Galicians. The Cathedral here is but a poor one, and the convents are very properly adapted, and taken for the use of our soldiers.

5th, Friday.—Fine, clear weather, with an appearance of its lasting, and I hope it may till we commence our travels at any rate. I rode to-day on the ridge to the right of the town, which runs near to the sea, between which and this ridge, lies a space of valley tolerably cultivated, and many inclosures of stone walls are seen. The meadows too are good—grazing seems to be a principal part of their farming, and they make good hay. I saw but little wheat, and no appearance of any remains of stubble save the Indian corn, which is scarcely all gathered. The prospect over the town is good, but it wants summer to give it that

Digitized by Google

appearance which one expects in a southern climate. The town under my feet to the left, a wide and gentle valley to the right studded with ill-built villages, and some wood, beyond which appeared the bay, calm and unruffled, with some white sails in the offing—in front an extent of uncultivated land broken by hills, and beyond all a vast chain of snow-clad mountains,—indeed, look which way I would the view was still interesting, though the middle of winter. The harbour stretching itself beyond the town on the left, and bounded by the projecting points of the opposite shore, on which, as they were at a good distance, the villages looked well—pleased me much. I have scarcely seen any sheep here; horned cattle, it appears, are principally bred. Labour, I should think, is cheap here, for a female servant only gets twelve dollars a year. The women work equally as much as the men, and when it is considered that they have also to do the little that is done indoors, they are by far the most industrious of the two. I think that the villages I have seen are, generally speaking, better than Galicia; but not much.

6th, Saturday.—The day fine, but the wind has changed to the south-west, and to-night there is appearance of rain; but I hope it will wear off. To-morrow we commence our march, and really the fuss we have made about it is ridiculous, but so it always is at the first movement. We have lived cheap and reasonably enough, as it has not cost us a dollar a day since we commenced cooking our rations.

I find on enquiry that the hire of a man per day is eight reals, and that of a woman, five or six, which is more than I had been led to expect, but they complain of its being little, as everything is extremely dear. Meat sells at the rate of 1s. 9d. English money; eggs at 3d. for one, poultry in proportion, bread about 8d. per pound—but then vegetables are in abundance and cheap. It is only since the French were here that these things have been so dear, and of course they will fall in a short time, but not whilst *we* are in the country. I observe in this place what I never saw before in any Spanish town, people employed in cleaning the streets; what they would be without, it is hard to say, as they are bad enough with it. The house of the Junta is but a poor edifice, and is situated in what was the great square of the town. The market is held at the end of the small harbour, and is flat, low and muddy, but well supplied with vegetables, but little fish, scarcely any meat, less poultry, and some little Indian corn. All the wheat comes from Reynosa, a place fifteen leagues off, where they grow great quantities; no rye is grown here, or barley. Trade is fast reviving, and there appears to be some kind of activity among the merchants. Hides, cocoa and salt fish are the three things I see most of moving about, and from this place they are spread to the interior. There are some English

Digitized by Google

merchants here, indeed, where are there not? and when the depôt from Lisbon arrives many more will flock hither. The shops are by no means good, and though dispersed in every street in the town, it is difficult to meet with anything but garlic and salt fish.

7th, Sunday.—We set out on our march this morning, raining much, but without wind; at ten o'clock we assembled outside the town, but as in all similar cases, the first day is the worst, we were some time in getting away, nor was I at all sorry to turn my back upon St. Andero. We advanced about a league, when the weather cleared up, and at the same time we improved our view of the country. At a league from St. Andero, the road branches in two, one goes to Reynosa and Burgos, the other to Vittoria—both are royal roads, and well paved. At this place we opened a small but pretty valley, and the country absolutely swarmed with oxen and cows. Shortly after this we wound into the mountains, and the prospect was barren and dreary, but it served only to add to that which immediately followed, for on descending the hills, and after passing a marshy flat, we opened a most rich and beautiful country—a large valley with a fine river in it, houses and villages scattered in every direction, and every enclosure full of cattle. I am told this is as rich a valley as any in Spain. We moved through this beautiful valley for some distance, but on passing the river Paz by a wooden bridge just below its union with another mountain stream, we again wound into the mountains, and continued with the valley shutting up gradually till it appeared to be without any further outlet, and one was lost in conjecturing how the stream could force its way through—but on turning suddenly to the left, the pass opened, and another wide and beautiful valley again lay before us, with the spire of a convent in the distance. But the most beautiful and picturesque thing I ever saw, was a stone bridge over the Paz, just after getting through the pass—it appeared hung in air, so light and fine is the architecture. Had I had time I should have taken a sketch of it, but I had undertaken to procure billets, and as the village around the bridge was not so good as one half a league on, I hastened forward—it is called El Puente de Viesgo, and the Puente de Viesgo will never be erased from my memory. To describe all the scenery around is impossible, it must be seen to be enjoyed. At about half a league on, the road drops into the valley, turns to the right and runs on straight to Corvera, a small village—here we remained the night, and it is about five leagues from St. Andero. A more picturesque country I hardly ever saw—nor do I think I ever enjoyed a march more; Galicia is the only rival this part has. The road for the most part is excellent, and to the right of the river, after crossing the wooden bridge, chestnuts and walnut trees, cherries, apples, &c., are in abundance, and

Digitized by Google

they cultivate great quantities of Indian corn, but scarcely anything else.

8th, Monday.—This morning we got off by ten, having determined to go no more than three leagues. Corvera is but a poor little village with scarcely a good house in it. Our road now lay by the side of the hill, forming as we went the right hand boundary of the valley, and the view before and behind was excessively pretty—it is here about a mile broad, and many villages are on the other side the river. We passed also several on this, and in one was a well-looking country house belonging to a merchant at Cadiz, the only decent house in the country, but what matters their houses, when the country is so lovely, fertile and rich. We continued gradually lessening this beautiful vale, till the river became a mountain stream, and at last the space from side to side was scarcely wider than the stream. We were now in the mountains, for we had ascended greatly, and though so confined, the whole appearance was romantic and pleasing—every now and then a mountain torrent came rushing with impetuosity to the main stream, and some formed fine water-falls. Again the valley seemed almost blocked up by rocks, and each side, indeed every rock, was covered with wood, but one particular spot where the mountain forms an almost perpendicular face of some hundred feet—the whole is so intersected with trees growing from every fissure, that it is a lovely and beautiful spot. They are chiefly oak and beech, and down by the river, alder. After this the valley rather opens, and continues tolerably open to the village we are at—San Andres de Ruena. To get to this we had to leave the Camino Real and cross the river, which is here still large and rapid, and full of large rocks, but our mules got over well. We found it difficult to get into houses, as they say this is the first day the farmers have had to gather in their Indian corn, the weather had been so wet. This, like all mountain villages, is poor, and though almost every wretched hovel has a fine coat of arms blazed over their door to denote their descent, yet are they dirty, poor and wretched, but give what they have with a good will, are civil and obliging, do not seem indolent, but labour a great deal in grain—for which they now grow our measure. They might grow fine, if the ground was properly cultivated.

9th, Tuesday.—We left San Andres de Ruena at seven, and till past nine we were continually ascending and winding out of the valley which gives rise to the Paz. At one and a half leagues from San Andres, and nearly at the top of the mountain, is the Venta de Escudo, which is generally the stage between Vallercayo and El Puente. When arrived at the top of the mountain, there is another Venta, and from thence the descent is pretty rapid till we arrive at a large plain, uncultivated and

Digitized by Google

swampy, but several oxen and bulls are fed on it. Though a plain of great extent it still lays very high, and may be considered still in the mountains. After crossing the plain, we went through some pretty forest scenery for nearly two miles, ascending all the time, and on arriving at the top of the hill, the views to the left were curious in the extreme—vast, enormous masses of limestone rock projecting their bare fronts in the most rude disorder, while every spot which could afford vegetation was covered with beech and oak. The contrast between their rich autumnal hue and the sombre grey of the limestone was beautiful. Deep valleys and fissures marked the features of the scenery so strongly, that had a person time, nowhere could he find finer subjects for sublime scenery. On descending again we came to a more level country and more cultivated—wheat apparently seems principally sown. To the small village of Soncillo the Camino Real runs, but here it stops, and the road gets excessively bad, though it is pretty some little distance out of the village as it runs through forests of oak and beech, but on getting to a high table-land it is scarcely anything but rock—yet the scenery compensates, the huge masses of limestone appearing like immense fortifications. Still continuing, after crossing the plain, we enter another forest of oak and evergreen oak, and descend by a most vile road towards a deep valley. Whatever we might have seen, and however astonished at the scenery before, that which now at intervals presented itself beat all most completley—a deep and apparently narrow valley was on our left with a large stream running through it, immense masses of perpendicular rock, indeed enormous mountains, overhung it; this seen through the interval of the trees, formed some of the most sublime scenery I ever saw. On descending, still more chains of mountains of the same kind shewed themselves on our front, whilst on our right was an enormous height covered with the forest. The appearance of the different rocks were very singular, but it is only on the south-west and south fronts that they show such odd masses. To the north and east their slopes are gradual, whilst on the others they are perpendicular, and full of strange fissures. At last we got to the bottom of this mountain, and wound round towards a small valley in which runs the Nela, one of the primary streams of the Ebro. We passed this over a small bridge at a bad village, and from thence for about a league and a half the valley narrows continually, whilst at times the whole seems completely shut up. The road runs close to the river, and on each side are immense limestone and quartz rocks. At length the river burst from its confinement, and at the same place we enter a plain and level-looking country, but bounded to the east, north and south-west by the mountains. Villarcayo is but a short distance from this pass, and about the town the land is under cultiva-

Digitized by Google

tion, and they grow quantities of wheat. Villarcayo is a very decent kind of Spanish town, with many good houses, a Plaza and house of Junta, and here we remained the night, but it was very late, from the length of our march, six long leagues, before our baggage arrived.

The whole of the country from San Andres to this town possesses the most strong means of defence I almost ever saw, and particularly on the Camino Real, which, when completed—and there are not many places left unfinished—is a remarkably fine road, and I think superior to the one through Galicia. There is scarcely a league that is not so strong that a few men with a trench in the road could defend themselves against numbers, and it reflects great shame upon the Spanish troops that they ever allowed so small a number as four thousand men to approach San Andres.

This is not a season for flowers, but I observe still along the different parts of the road the purple heath with a large bell flower, a rough milk vetch, the smaller scabious, wild hemp, and the autumnal acorns adorning every mountain, meadow, and piece of pasture.

10th, Wednesday.—We have now left the mountains completely, that is to say, those belonging to the Asturian chain, but are still in the roots of the limestone chains. We left Villarcayo at twelve, having only two leagues to march to La Circa, and wishing to rest our men and animals after their tedious march of yesterday. Villarcayo is made a kind of depôt of, has a Commandant, English, and a resident commissary, the one a lieutenant, and the other a lazy fellow. From thence to Medina, a large village or town, with an old castle and walls; the country is flat, but the road bad, and we ford two branches of the Ebro, which at Medina is crossed by a stone bridge. The country is under cultivation, and the wheat season proceeding in all directions; in many places we encounter great numbers of large roundish stones like cobblers' lapstones, of a species of iron stone; from their shape and situation they must have been brought to this form ages back by water, and though they most frequently occur in low places, they are to be met with on the ridges. From Medina to La Circa the road gets worse, and it principally winds into the hills. The village is a poor one, but contains what they call a palace, in which lives the curate, and in which I am now writing. The 5th and 7th divisions of the Army passed this way before the battle of Vittoria, the French a few days before them; it was just at the time that the corn was standing, and both parties of course took what they wanted. The place bears all the marks of this upon it, and one needs not to be told that troops had before this marched through.

11th, Thursday.—From La Circa to Teza four leagues. We left the first place early, and arrived in good time at Teza. The road for two

Digitized by Google

leagues winds through a hilly country, and just before coming to Mondiano, a small village about one league from La Circa, enters a wood of very fine oaks. After passing the hills, it skirts the sides of a very high ridge, overlooking a rich vale, in which I observed four good-looking villages, besides one which stands at the point at which the road opens upon the valley called Ozell. This ridge continues to Quincoses, a small kind of town which gives a name to the vale. On the opposite side, *i.e.*, to the north, are high hills, and they appear covered with wood, but the clouds and mist were hanging over them. From Quincoses to Teza is about half a league, and the road over flat rocks, but as they are even it is not bad. Teza is but a middling kind of village, but the people are civil and hardworking ; all are farmers, and, what I am most pleased at, I see no gentlemen. They grow wheat, barley and oats, and have a considerable quantity of cultivated ground around them, in which are woods of the evergreen oak, but here, as in many places, they sow corn under the trees. At Quincoses we pass a small river which runs to the Ebro. Over it is a stone bridge, but it is fordable at this season ; to judge of the Ebro from the number of streams that we have passed, it must be a noble river. Lastras is a small and poor village close to Teza, indeed it joins it, but is the first on the road from Quincoses ; the two might contain a brigade.

12th, Friday.—From Teza to Borron four leagues, the most part tolerable road, but some very bad places in it. The country we pass through from Teza to Ozma, a village three leagues from it, is in places cultivated, in others partly boggy and woody. Some villages are passed on the road, and about a league and a half from Teza is the Venta Morubliga. Marialva is the best-looking village, and has the remains of an old castle. Berbecina is also a large village, and the Camino Real from Orduña to Burgos passes here and runs through Ozma. At Ozma General Graham's division first fell in with the French. From Ozma to Borron the road is hilly, rocky, and bad, and the villages we pass on the road poor, and in a ruined condition. Borron is little better though the country around is well cultivated, and they appear a hard-working people.

13th, Saturday.—After a vast march of five leagues or nearly, we reached Vittoria. The road for three leagues uncommonly bad over flat shelving rocks, and generally on the side of a hill, and also for some distance from Borron through a woody country which altered when we arrived at Subejena de Morillas, where we passed a tolerable stream which breaks its way here through some perpendicular rocks, and renders the position formidable. After a short time the road gets into an open country, and though it does not mend till it arrives at the Camino Real

Digitized by Google

from Burgos, yet there is some pleasure in seeing about one. We passed at a short distance the field of battle of the memorable 21st June, and the only traces now left are a few skeletons of horses; the scene of action was a little to the left of the main road. I saw in the great square, immediately on coming in, a notice saying that the day before yesterday Lord Wellington had attacked the French lines, driven them from the Nive, and that Burgos was blockaded by sea and land. The latter I do not credit, as they may have communication with the other side the river.

14th, Sunday.—Ill all day with a violent cold. Raining hard, and not able to move from the house; of course in no humour to write.

15th, Monday.—Rainy weather and uncommonly cold. Vittoria is by no means a bad city, and contains near nine thousand inhabitants. The streets are oddly named from the trades that are principally carried on in them, as the one I am in is called Herraria, from having a number of shops of ironwork, blacksmiths, &c. They are narrow, and the houses projecting some feet over on each side, forming a shade in summer and a defence from rain in winter. The square is good and regular, with piazzas round it, the market well supplied, and the shops numerous, but there is not that appearance about the town which one would expect to see from the French having been five years in it. The country around is tolerably level, and the villages stand thick about the town; all the land is under the plough, and the bread is excellent. They say that the cold here is sometimes excessively severe; it is bad enough now, and the rain has been so incessant that I have hardly been out of the house.

16th, Tuesday.—Montdragon five leagues. We left Vittoria this morning at eight, raining hard, and I have left it knowing scarcely more of the place than the street in which I lived. Our road is good, but the rain continuing all the day prevented my looking much about me. Just outside of the Bayonne gate are placed two hundred and five pieces of artillery taken at and during the battle of Vittoria. They present a grand memorial of their, to Spain, famous battle.

For about one league and a half the road goes through an open country and near the bank of a river, now much swelled by mountain torrents—it then enters the passes of the mountain and continues winding over and through them to this place. We pass through two towns, the first, Salinas, the other I forget the name of. The country is mountainous, but much cultivated and woody, and the houses in the places are very superior to those in the Santillane mountains. We have now got completely into Biscay, and are amid a people who speak a new language. It is to the Spanish what Welsh is to the English, and in sound somewhat resembles it; but here most of the people speak Spanish

Digitized by Google

also; when we get higher up they say we shall scarcely be understood. Montdragon is a good little town enough, but so bad is the weather that everything looks bad. The people here alter in their countenance, and have a marked difference of features from the people of Castile.

I have heard this evening that my old and much esteemed friend Lloyd[1] is killed. I cannot do otherwise than lament him. Though eccentric, he was an officer of fine talent and abilities, and as a man, he possessed as good a heart as anyone need wish to have. Poor Lloyd, I did look forward with some pleasure to meeting you; but this is a soldier's life; many an acquaintance have I lost in this war, and perhaps shall do many more ere it finishes. It appears evidently that Lord Wellington wishes to establish himself between the mountains and the Adour, having that river in his front. If he is permitted to do this quietly, we shall have good winter quarters.

17th, Wednesday.—From Montdragon to Ormastique, five leagues. We were obliged to pass Villa Real, as it was occupied with Longa's Corps. The road from Montdragon to Bergara accompanies the Deba, crossing it in various places, and the country is pretty, hilly in the extreme, woody, but in many spots indeed all that can be is cultivated. At Bergara the road branches in two, one going to Bilbao, the other to France, and the country becomes more wild. After passing a small village called Anzanla, we ascend the mountains and cross them; the road up and down is good. Some distance on is Villa Real, a small town—apparently good enough—the country opens more and is more cultivated. They grow quantities of turnips, Indian corn, wheat and barley, and some oats. The appearance of the whole is hilly, with mountains in the distance; fruit trees appear plentiful, and the chestnut and oak grow in all directions. Ormastique is but a poor village, but it is seated in a level spot amid the hills. We passed through the whole of Longa's Corps. They are going to refit in Castile, and they appear to want it, for they are ragged and bare-footed. I also passed a detachment of the second division of sick in a miserable-looking state, much worse than the Spaniards. The weather has been fine the whole day; but rain is preparing for to-morrow, as big clouds are gathering over the mountains. On entering the mountains yesterday by the Puerto Alaban, we left the province of Alava, and came into that of Guipuscoa, in which scarcely anything is spoken by the lower classes than Basco. Some of the children speak Spanish; but one may meet an hundred old people without understanding them; it is natural therefore

[1] Thomas Lloyd (formerly of the 43rd), killed when commanding the 94th Regiment at the passage of the Nivelle.—ED.

Digitized by Google

to suppose that they wish to introduce the Spanish as much as possible. I am told that this language is spoken, as far as Bayonne, and that in France it is still more barbarous than here; the people are civil and obliging, of a robust habit; the women wearing their hair plaited down their backs, though in the mountains wooden shoes are not seen. They wear sandals of cow hide, and the men wrap pieces of cloth round their legs for stockings.

18th, Thursday.—From Ormastique to Tolosa, four leagues. The road tolerably level, and nearly the whole way on the banks of the Orio. The rain was almost incessant from the time I left Ormastique till I arrived at Tolosa, nor did it cease till night. I could not judge therefore of the country, but it was much the same as what we have hitherto passed through—very hilly, with several villages, towns and detached houses. Villa Franca is about one long league from Ormastique, and is a good sort of little town, but before you come to it, a neat place, called Mazain, is passed. At Icastigueta and Alegria are two reserve brigades of ammunition. Tolosa is rather a large town, and the Pamplona road joins the other here—it is seated on the banks of the Orio, and just around is some level ground. At this place General Graham had a smart action with Foy, and I only wonder that the latter allowed him to get so easily a possession of it, as it is very defensible. I have seen more pretty faces in this place than during the march, and there is a great liveliness in their manner. I was much amused last night with the pastor of Ormastique; he had been near two years with the Guerilla, and related many anecdotes of his exploits, all showing how much the French must have been annoyed on this road. He spoke with great energy on the affairs of Spain, abused the present government without ceremony, and did not hesitate in saying that the only man fit to govern Spain is Lord Wellington—for as to Ferdinand VII., says he, "He is a mere *sot* and fool, and only fit to remain where he is. What," he continued, "does Spain owe to him? Nothing. What to Lord Wellington? Everything."

19th, Friday.—From Tolosa to Ernani, three leagues. The day was thick and cloudy, but no rain fell of any consequence till the afternoon. We passed Villa Bona and Andoin on the road, two good little towns—full of troops. The road not so good as heretofore, but on approaching Ernani, the hills are not so close, and the country looks more open. We passed through Ernani, as the town was full, and took our lodgings at a farmhouse on the St. Sebastian road. The town is small and dirty—not near so good as Tolosa. The house we are in is, for a farmhouse in this part of the world, tolerably good, but the people are wretchedly poor, the French having plundered their

Digitized by Google

houses, and the armies following them taken all the corn, etc. They were making cyder, which is common in this part of Biscay, the process being somewhat different from that in England. In all these farmhouses, which are built square, the under part is divided off for stables and store rooms, etc. The upper is the part they live in, and above this again is another loft, where they keep corn or straw, or any of the produce of their land. In this house about one-fifth of the breadth and the whole of the length is made into a store-room for apples, and a vat for bruising them in. This is on a slope, and the boards well put together. The apples are bruised by men with large wooden pestles, and then the pulp put under a press, which is fixed near the lower end of the vat. Beneath is a large tub to contain the juice as it runs away through a pipe—this is strained, and bunged up for use. They give the refuse to their oxen and hogs. I am told that head-quarters removed the day before yesterday to St. Jean de Luz, and that the troops are going into cantonments. We met on our march a brigade of German heavy cavalry, going to the rear; their horses and themselves appeared in high order. They say the Light Division are still encamped. We are now only a league from St. Sebastian, and had not the weather been so bad, I would have gone thither to have seen the place.

20th, Saturday.—From Ernani to Irun, four leagues, but as Irun is full of Spanish troops, we were obliged to proceed forward, and took up our night's lodgings about one league in France in an empty house. The appearance of France after crossing the branch of the Pyrenees, which runs towards the sea, and is not very high, is very pretty. The country is by no means flat, but the mountains end very abruptly, and the general appearance of the country from the tops of them is level, yet broken into continual hill and dale, well wooded and tolerably cultivated, but, as is natural when war is carried into an enemy's country, all is destroyed, the houses pillaged, fields laid waste, the inhabitants fled, and any cattle left destroyed. This continued always till vigorous measures are taken to prevent it, and I find Lord Wellington has issued very strict orders on the subject. Although one cannot wonder that the Spaniards and Portuguese troops should retaliate for all the infamous injuries they have sustained, yet it is always the best policy for an invading army to treat the inhabitants of the country well, as by that means they are induced to remain in their houses, retain their cattle and forage, and of course provisions, etc., can be more easily obtained. We see La Rhune from our house, it is a high rocky mountain, and I cannot but be astonished the French should have given it up, or indeed that they should so easily have given up the line of the frontier close to the Bidassoa and opposite Irun. They burnt the bridge over the river,

Digitized by Google

which is not repaired, and it is crossed by one of pontoons. The road immediately about it is made by the late rains almost impassable, and the concourse of all sorts of animals, public and private, is immense ; I therefore wonder that they have not yet repaired the old bridge. Irun is the head-quarters of the Gallician army. All the Spanish army has been ordered to the rear, the line of country which we occupy not being sufficient for the winter-quarters of the whole.

The roads are odd, deep and narrow, overshadowed with wood, and put me much in mind of those in Devonshire. In summer this country must be beautiful.

24th, Wednesday.—In cantonments (such as they are) at the village or parish of Arbonne. Since Saturday I have been so employed one way or other that I have not had time to continue with that regularity I wish the Journal I keep of my operations, and the principal things which force themselves upon my notice. I am now I hope settled for a short time, and have just fixed myself in a small house, which, with a little trouble, I may make tolerably comfortable for the winter, should we remain quiet so long. But to return to my Journal. On Sunday morning we quitted the house which had afforded us a poor shelter for the night, and arrived early in the morning at St. Jean de Luz. The first village we passed through is entirely deserted by its inhabitants, and has been completely pillaged. Shortly we passed one of the best-looking houses I have seen out of England—a chateau of some person—and this evidently marks the difference of the country. At this place there is a small rise, and here the French had part of their first lines. They are continued to the right and left, and further back are more works, the whole wonderfully strong, and it is only astonishing that they gave them up so easily. These were carried on the 10th, and I fancy the vigorous attack on the right was unexpected by them, and when they found that the very strong works they had constructed there were turned and taken, they gave up those on their right, lest they should have been cut off from the main road to Bayonne. St. Jean de Luz is no great things of a town ; it is separated by a river, and the part to the north is the best; here the inhabitants have remained, and abundance of shops are open. From being head-quarters, it is full of troops and officers, the Guards as usual are here. Lord Wellington had just rode out, I therefore left my letters with an aide-de-camp. I mean to call again, not that I have the slightest idea of their benefiting me, but it is civil to do so. I left St. Jean de Luz, and found Deane, with whom I remained a short time, and left him at 1 o'clock to hunt for the Regiment. The roads are so extremely intricate, and, since the rain, so deep in mire that, what with losing my way and slow travelling, I did not reach the

Digitized by Google

quarters they occupy till after dark, nor should I have found them had it not been for an officer of the German Rifles who put me in a road which led to the Rifle Corps. On Monday I was employed in looking out for a house, which after great difficulty I found and moved into it. Tuesday at daylight we marched to force back the French picquets, and establish our own somewhat further in advance. This would have been a business easily done, and indeed was so, without loss, had either General Alten or Kempt understood what they were about, but after the ground intended had been taken, the picquets were still pushed forward and placed under a heavy fire, for the enemy then imagined we were going to make a general attack. This occasioned a severe loss of men, and Hobkirk[1] was wounded and taken prisoner; Lieut. Baillie[2] killed; and Steel[3] wounded; seventy-four men killed and wounded; more than the Regiment lost in the attack of the 10th, when they had to carry some strong works. The firing did not cease till three o'clock; we however retained our ridge of dispute, and the picquets are a little advanced. This employed the whole day, and on our return, we again entered our old houses, though it had been intended to move the Regiment more forward. I was weary and vexed to see men's lives so foolishly thrown away, and much hurt at the loss of Hobkirk; to-day we have heard from him, and they say he is not wounded, but the men with him positively assert he is. The weather is beautiful, and likely to continue. Whether Lord Wellington intends to leave the French where they are is not known. They are making a number of works round Bayonne, and every hill they are on they fortify in some way, and our loss yesterday was occasioned principally by two companies getting close to their entrenchments.

25th, Thursday.—The weather continues fine, and indeed hot. Employing myself in getting rather more comfortably fixed, and in writing to England.

26th, Friday.—A fine day, but looks like rain from the bay. Yesterday some thousands of peasants came out of Bayonne to return to their homes, as Lord Wellington wrote to Soult to say that they would be protected if allowed to return. We hear that Hobkirk is not wounded, and we hope he is to be exchanged. There is some report that we are about to move, that is, that the right are to make a move on the other side the Nive, in order to draw the French from this side Bayonne, whether it will bring on a general action is a doubt. I think it will, and the result

---

[1] Samuel Hobkirk. *Vide* Lavinge's *Records of the 43rd*, p. 316.
[2] Mackay Hugh Baillie, 43rd, *ib.* p. 297.
[3] Alexander Steel, 43rd, *ib.* p. 339.—Ed.

Digitized by Google

is easily guessed. The French will hardly quit this front of Bayonne without a struggle.

2nd December, Thursday.—But little has happened in these our poor and uncomfortable cantonments since last Friday worthy of record. The weather has been constantly rainy since Sunday, and at times attended with violent storms of wind, with thunder and vivid lightning. Sunday, Deane and Ryan dined and remained the night with me, but in the state we are, it is little pleasure seeing one's friends. Monday, I went with the right wing of the Regiment on picquet, we remained on two days; the weather was extremely bad, and the rain almost incessant. It is the first time I have seen the outposts since our foolish fight, and they appear to me to be anything but wisely chosen. The chain of posts is weak, badly connected and in general insecure. The ground we occupy is scarcely, if at all, to be defended, though certainly to the rear, where the 95th are cantoned, there are some strong positions; two of these, a chateau and church, the engineer of the division is entrenching. Our sentries are close to those of the French, the latter are quiet and peaceably inclined, and are very desirous of communication with us. Several parties of the inhabitants are perpetually coming in, and the French officers take these opportunities of conversing with ours, as is proper. The picquets never fire on each other, and we really go on very gentlemenlike. From the left of our posts, Bayonne is very plainly seen. They are adding several outworks, and will of course render the place as strong as possible. We see numbers of men daily employed, and also the conscripts perpetually at drill. From the number of small posts and sentries at two points which we carried the day of the "*Arrangements*," it appears that they are jealous of them and in fear that we shall again attack them. There is not much chance of their attacking us; but if they should, our picquets would run the chance of losing several men ere they could reach their supports. The only comfort of this picquet is the house occupied by the field officer; it is a *maison de pays* of a watchmaker at Bayonne, and though greatly destroyed, is still a palace compared to the holes we are in. From the state of the roads and the weather, we cannot move, though it is certain that a change was intended, but should a frost set in and render the roads practicable for artillery, it is not unlikely that we may attempt to force the French to abandon Bayonne, and take up the line of the Adour.

Our English papers arrived to-day, up to the 17th last month. They contain the French accounts of the retreat of their army to the Runie—as usual, every moment they obtain victories and advantages—but their retreat was rapid, and I think when we get the German accounts we shall find it to have been a flight. I hoped to get some letters, but was

Digitized by Google

disappointed—they may yet come to-morrow. I have been wishing to see General Beresford, but so bad is the weather, that I have resolved to write to Arbuthnot instead. I am now obliged to shut up my only window, or rather block it up, to keep out the weather, and I am now writing by candle-light. Under these circumstances *I* long for a change, and own I should like to be under the walls of Bayonne.

4th, Saturday.—Yesterday I went out with my gun for a short time, as the weather somewhat improved. I find the country not so well cultivated as I imagined at the first appearance of it. To the north of our position there is a large extent of heath and open country with marshy flats, and ravines and hollows. There is also a considerable quantity of wood, principally oak, and in the lower places, alder. The woods are regularly managed, and appear to be felled at stated times. Some of the forest trees are large; indeed, the soil—a deep stiff clay with some little stones at places—naturally suits the oak. Clover is sown and is common, Indian corn is very common, turnips are everywhere to be met with, and there have been an abundance of cabbages. The houses are so constructed that they are house, barn and stabling under the same roof—many of them uncommonly neat in the house part—and the general appearance of things would lead us to suppose that plenty must have reigned here. But as we occupy a very small space of country for so large an army, we have literally eaten up what was in it. This may not be quite so much the case on the right, where there is a tract of land unoccupied by either army. Even was it Lord Wellington's intention to move, it would now be impossible—the roads are almost impassable for men; and artillery, except on the Camino Real, could not move. The storms of wind and rain, accompanied with thunder, were last night tremendous, and to-day it is raining and blowing in violent squalls. Large flocks of wild geese have passed from the sea within these few days—this is a forerunner of bad weather, and it is now expected to last till the end of January—a pleasant prospect this!

7th, Tuesday.—Sunday I rode to St. Jean de Luz to hear news and to dine with Deane. Yesterday I rode out with Lord Wellington's fox-hounds. The country they hunted was bad and dreadfully heavy we found, but the covers were so frequent that it was bad sport. Lord Wellington was out, and looks uncommonly well. I have not seen him since the Battle of Talavera, and he looks, I think, younger than at that time.

14th, Tuesday.—The movement that had been some time talked of, of General Hill's passing the Nive and occupying a line with his right on the Adour and his left on the Nive, so as to have possession of the village of Villefranque, took place on the 9th (last Thurs-

Digitized by Google

day). He had established himself at the bridge with a *tête du pon* for some time before at Cambo, and at this place he crossed with very little opposition, aided by the column under General Beresford, and took up the position as above described, but the sixth division had some sharp fighting towards evening at Villefranque, which I hear was taken from them and retaken. A bridge was immediately established at Ustaritz, and the third division crossed again either that evening or the next morning. Whilst these operations were going forward on the right, Sir J. Hope made a strong reconnaissance towards Bayonne on the left, as much, I should suppose, with the view of dividing the enemy's attention as to reconnoitre the city. He had some sharp fighting, and lost about twelve hundred men, but completely succeeded in his object, and advanced as far as the village of Anglet, and got possession of the whole of the ridge upon which the high road runs, and could look down upon Bayonne within a mile and a half. The centre of the army may be said to be the right division, and we moved forward as Sir John Hope advanced, gradually taking possession of the ground upon which were the enemy's picquets. It was not intended that this division should fire a shot, but when we approached to the post where Hobkirk was taken prisoner, the enemy opened, and the Rifle Corps returned a sharp fire which hit some of our men who were in columns of support. At evening we placed our picquets on the ground gained from the enemy, but the whole retired at nine o'clock to their old ground ; I was on the left picquet of our brigade, and the most advanced. The whole of the night noises of cannon moving and troops marching were heard by the sentries, but we had been led to think that the movement of General Hill on the right would have obliged Soult to withdraw his force from this side the Nive, and therefore imagined that it was this movement which we heard. At daybreak on the 10th I sent patrols to discover if the enemy had re-occupied their old ground. They soon fell in with one of the enemy's, and almost immediately small parties made their appearance, apparently with the intention of posting their picquets. General Kempt was with me, and this was *his* opinion, but before eight Soult came within half musket-shot to reconnoitre, and with him about two Regiments of Infantry. He soon rode off, but as the infantry remained, and as there was no appearance of posting picquets I was now certain they intended an attack, and that he had been employed the whole night in drawing his army from the other side for the purpose of attacking our left, supposing, perhaps, that we must have considerably weakened it by the movement on the right. It was some time before General Kempt could be persuaded of this, but on their numbers increasing, he sent off in all directions to prepare the troops

Digitized by Google

for an attack. He had scarcely done this ere it commenced, and we had delayed so long and allowed them so much time to throw out flanking skirmishers that my picquet was nearly surrounded, and I had to retreat with speed. The right wing supported me, but we continued our retreat till we came to the Church of Arcanques, which, with the chateau of the same name, had been entrenched. The Rifle Corps covered this movement, and remained as long in advance as they could to protect the retreat of their baggage, for Arcanques was in the rear of their cantonments. The church and chateau are situated upon two high parts of a strong ridge, and are near together, forming a strong and important post, and one that could be easily defended. It was always intended as the point upon which to retire in case of an attack, and both had been slightly entrenched for this purpose. The Rifle Corps were shortly obliged to retire, and we opened a heavy fire of musketry from the church upon the enemy, which checked their pursuit and obliged them to take shelter in houses and behind trees. They soon brought up two guns and one howitzer, but our fire was so hot that they opened with little effect, and at length were almost silenced, save when we ceased our fire. The left wing had more time to retreat, but they lost fourteen men prisoners, whilst I lost but four. The second brigade were also taken by surprise and lost, as well as the Rifle Corps some baggage. The enemy did not attempt to advance further on this point, but moved strong columns of troops to their left to attack Sir John Hope. This they did towards the afternoon, but without making any impression on his position, losing several prisoners, and having many killed. Our loss was also severe; the fifth division were chiefly engaged, and, they say, lost upwards of six hundred. During the night three Regiments of Germans, in all about twelve hundred men, deserted, and came over in a body. They give a bad account of Soult's army, but say it has been reinforced. The next morning (11th, Saturday,) all was quiet in our front, but the columns of French troops remained on the opposite ridge, and there was skirmishing with the left column, and in the evening their picquets were driven in, and the ground they were on occupied by the French. On the 12th, Sunday, we were employed at the church in making a battery for nine guns, which was completed by morning, but the guns were to come from St. Jean de Luz. This afternoon the Guards had a skirmish with the enemy, and lost several men. The whole of the day the enemy appeared towards our front to apprehend an attack, as the seventh division was brought up in our rear, and were completely on the defensive. Lord Wellington, in passing, said we should not see any on the ridge in the morning, and during the night they all retired to their old picquet ground. It was now evident that

Digitized by Google

Soult, having found that he could not make any impression on our left, and that he had miscalculated when he supposed we had thrown the most of our force over the Nive, determined on attacking the right. Lord Wellington was prepared for this, for on the 11th he rode (after reconnoitring some time from the church) to General Hill, although he knew that they would attack Sir John Hope that evening, from their dispositions. We heard the attack commence about ten o'clock (13th, Monday), and Lord Wellington soon after passed our position on his way to the right, only ordering the fourth division to march. Hill had with him near fifteen thousand men, supported by General Beresford with the third and sixth divisions. By twelve o'clock the attack appeared very hot, and it lasted till near four; from the little I could see, Hill evidently gained ground, and had advanced his position. About four o'clock Freemantle came to General Alten to say that the French had been repulsed and completely beaten. This is all I have as yet heard, for the rheumatism attacked me so seriously that, now the business seemed drawn to a close, I returned last night to my quarters, and have only heard vague reports this morning. Thus after five days of constant manœuvre and fighting, Soult has been unable to accomplish a single object, whilst we may hope that the Marshal, on the contrary, has obtained all he sought, which I should suppose is this: By passing over a body of his army towards the Adour, he in the first place cuts off all communication by the main road (and by my map there appears but one) with Lower Navarre, and with the troops he has about St. Jean Pied de Port, thereby separating his force, and preventing supplies from reaching Bayonne by that route. Second, by having one hand on the Adour he commands on the spot one bank. I learn that Soult brings great part of his supplies by water down the Adour; these must be interrupted, if not stopped. Third. He gets a greater extent of country for his troops, as there appears nothing to be apprehended from the inhabitants; on the contrary, they are peaceable and well-disposed. Fourth, and lastly, it is not stretching the point too much to suppose that these reasons, viz., the stoppage of supplies, may oblige Soult to withdraw his army across the Adour, leaving a garrison in Bayonne. A few days will show how far I am correct; at present the greater part of the army are in bivouac; this cannot last long, for the weather which had been fine for the last week altered last night, and the rain was violent. Our Regiment is still in the church, but I should think some movement will take place to-day, either into their old quarters or forward. To-day it does not rain, but is dark and cloudy, and more is brewing. I am anxious to hear how events went on yesterday, and to know our loss. The troops continue healthy, but this winter campaign

Digitized by Google

will not do unless they can be put under cover. The desertion from the French is great, independent of the three Regiments. The night before last forty-seven came over to the Light Division, nor can it be wondered at. In five days the French have been almost constantly engaged, have made two night marches, been all in bivouac, the deserters say badly fed, and on the fifth day fought a general action, for Soult certainly brought all the force he could against our right, and I have no doubt numbers more have come in. What his loss was yesterday I know not, but in the four days before it may be fairly estimated at between five and six thousand. Soult perhaps thinks that whilst he is only losing conscripts we are losing our best men, and that he can easily replace what he loses. But he may be mistaken. Conscripts may not be had so easily, and in the end he will find he plays a losing game. Whilst these events are passing on this frontier, the most favourable seem going forward to the north. The last accounts from England state that all Holland had revolted, and had hoisted the Orange Flag, and that every man who could be collected had been sent over. The Prince of Orange was about to go immediately, whilst the Crown Prince had already arrived at Utrecht. The Allies were reported to have crossed the Rhine, and in Italy everything was going on prosperously. Again, what can Bonaparte do? La Vendée, they say, is in a state of insurrection, and discontent exists in many parts, particularly in Paris. I hope we shall at last get a peace.

The accounts from General Hill are that he repulsed the enemy most completely; that the attack was severe and spirited, but that their loss is estimated at four thousand or five thousand men, killed and wounded, whilst ours in men two thousand; Hill had kept the entire possession of his position, and the principal battle was under the village of Petite Mouguerre. Eight companies of the Regiment have returned into quarters, and two remain at the church. Lord Wellington will of course send home a despatch of this business, as our loss cannot be less than five thousand men in all the different actions. I shall therefore begin writing immediately.

15th, Wednesday.—The night was uncommonly bad, and as the greater part of the army are still under canvas, this weather is wretched for them. The more I consider Soult's movements, the more inclined I am to think that it was one of his principal objects to have forced the position of the Light Division. From the briskness of attack, from the force employed—two divisions—from the number of artillery with these, and from the command it would have given him, had he succeeded—also from the apparent inactivity of his first attack upon Sir John Hope, which scarcely began till that upon us had been completely checked, I am convinced that he meant to have pushed forward, to have possessed

Digitized by Google

himself of our ground, and then turn Sir J. Hope's flank, besides getting the command of the road to Ustaritz and St. Pé.

16th, Thursday.—I am now in complete banishment, far away from the centre of the Regiment, and confined by rheumatism as I am, shall scarcely see a soul once in a week. I have not, therefore, heard what accounts have arrived from England, and am in a mopish humour by myself, grinning every now and then with pain, and wishing the weather at the devil, for it rains again most violently, and will do so for some days. This will prevent any movement forward for some time, but if things have succeeded to Lord Wellington's wish, I have no doubt but he will, as soon as possible, take up the line of the Adour, bring up the Spaniards, and blockade Bayonne. Soult, some say, has seventy thousand men, but this I do not believe. I fancy his force is about fifty thousand, and of these he has many conscripts—fifteen thousand must be left in Bayonne—as a less garrison cannot keep all the works. This will so much reduce his force that I do not see how he is to prevent Lord Wellington from arriving when and where he pleases. For some days our cattle have been without corn, and are likely to remain.

17th, Friday.—I should feel infinitely more contented with my abominable rheumatism, which, by-the-bye, is not so bad as worrying, was the house I am in near the rest of the Regiment; but as it is, I am quite out of the world. The more one sees of a country in which war is carried on, the more a person of any feeling must execrate it. The house I am in is large, and I have no doubt the people who own it were opulent peasants, but now all around them is destroyed—their stores of wine and cyder broken into, and what the soldiers could not drink, let out in pure waste,—but still they are better off than some of their neighbours, and now afford shelter to three other families who have been obliged to quit their houses. All this happens, even though the strictest orders are issued by the Marshal on the subject—but it is one thing issuing an order and another obeying it—and I have known of those whose rank and situation ought to make them the first to see them put in execution be the first to disobey them.

The vineyards here are managed differently from most I have seen in Spain. The old vine is trained either to a pole or small fruit tree. These are planted at about eight feet square, and the bearing runners are carried across from one to the other, and where they do not meet tied in the middle. This must be uncommonly pretty in summer, indeed the whole country must then be beautiful, as completely the reverse of what it is now as possible, for it is so varied and so uncommonly well wooded, that from April till October it must be delightful. They must have had plenty of cattle in the country before our approach, but now

Digitized by Google

whether the enemy have driven it off, or our companies taken it, or the peasants sent it further to the mountains, there is scarcely a head to be seen—and of course I observe no preparation for sowing—but as Indian corn is more grown than any other, they may not care so much about their wheat in the hope that by spring we shall be further away. Our cattle are sent to-day for corn to Passages. This is a bad arrangement, for should we be ordered to move—which is likely enough—and should it be necessary to take our our tents with us, like enough also—the devil a one can go for four days.

21st, Tuesday.—The weather has been infamously bad since Friday, and consequently I have not improved in the rheumatism—indeed it has been devilish bad—but is somewhat better. I cannot expect it to improve in such weather as this—one perpetual rain with storms of thunder and lightning, but it is not cold, and the thermometer has scarcely been below temperate. Christmas Day fast approaches—how different will this be to my last—and how different indeed will mistletoe be altogether. Even if I was not confined by the rheumatism, it would be impossible to move even to headquarters, which I find are still at St. Jean de Luz. There is no mention made of any particular movement of Soult's in consequence of our having passed the Nive, but it is said Suchet is coming from the eastward to join him. I think if the weather does not prevent it, that we shall still have a winter campaign. We have a considerable force of cavalry between the Nive and Adour, and they say that they have there an abundance of forage. The English newspapers now teem with the Holland revolution, and nothing is to satisfy them but the complete destruction of Bonaparte. This I expected; but if they think France will as readily throw off the yoke as the other countries, they are mistaken, and thus I fear it is but sounding the trumpet of war to all eternity. The conscription evidently goes on as quietly as possible, nor is there the slightest appearance of a device to rid themselves of their old government manifested by the people here. With the presence of such an army as this to back them the whole country from Pau to Bayonne might revolt, if they wished it, but we shall not in a hurry see the Bourbons reinstated.

22nd, Wednesday.—Rather better weather, and I somewhat improve. Signals are now established on the Church of Mouguerre, over the Nive, and on those of Arcangues and Bidart on this side, to enable the troops to assemble with the greater rapidity, in case of any alarm. These three points can communicate with each other, and the latter with St. Jean de Luz—thus Lord Wellington may now know in a short space of time any particular movement which the enemy may make either on his right or left. We have three Brigades of Cavalry with Hill, but yet

Digitized by Google

his force is not more than sufficient for the position he is in. They talk of his crossing the Adour, but it is a large, deep and rapid river, particularly at this season, and it would be a difficult business with the means we possess to establish a bridge. I begin to think we are likely to remain for the winter where we are. The peasantry here are almost all landowners, and in this respect differ from many other parts of France. There is scarcely a man of very large property in the country, and the church owns none or very little of the land. They are therefore more independent, and I have no doubt, in their days of prosperity, happy enough, with few cares, and few wants which their farms do not supply.

23rd, Thursday.—A packet has arrived, but there seems some strange confusion of letters—I have had none, and many others are in the same way, so I must not complain. There is a report of an armistice—I hope it may be true—not that I think it would lead to peace, but it might—and we should probably be better off during the winter, and get things from the interior to eat and drink, for we want them bad enough.

24th, Friday.—For a wonder, a most beautiful day, with a profusion of sunshine; but we must have more rain, from the white frosts and the humidness of the atmosphere. No news—indeed I have scarcely seen anyone, for though considerably better, yet I am not allowed to quit the house. Our papers I believe have not arrived, so that I know not the last news from England.

26th, Sunday.—The weather has been uncommonly fine these two days, with sharp white frosts in the morning, but the ground does not dry, and the roads are as bad as ever. The last papers are filled with accounts of the progress of the counter revolution in Holland, and the Dutch appear determined to reinstate themselves in their former government. A long article in one of the French papers shows that the government are certainly in some dread of the progress of the Allies on all sides, and would lead one to think that the people of France do not altogether think with their government, as it is an appeal to their feelings, supposing France invaded.

28th, Tuesday.—The weather still uncommonly fine and sharp frosts in the morning, but the ground does not dry, and it is as difficult to move about as ever.

A labourer here earns about 1*s.* per day, and a woman from 6*d.* to 9*d.*, and this is the pay that the best receive, others gain in proportion, and yet this is a soil requiring a great deal of labour in cultivation, and they say they are obliged to manure for everything, particularly their grass fields. Bread has been cheap enough, though now it is extravagantly dear. Before we came it sold at about four sous per pound—it is

Digitized by Google

now more than treble—and difficult to be obtained. Indeed the price that the English are fools enough to pay is more than six times what it was before we came here, as it is sold now at twenty-four sous the pound. These things should be regulated by the Marquis; he has fixed the price and rate of exchange. We ought in like manner to fix the price of most of the necessary articles, and not allow the soldiers to be robbed in all directions.

29th, Wednesday, 30th, Thursday.—Last night the enemy withdrew their picquets immediately in the front of those of our brigade, and posted them just out of their entrenched house. We now occupy their ground with our advance, but I believe it is only to be during the day, and at night to retire to our old post—if we do, it will breed a quarrel between us. There are strong rumours of peace, and something about a congress held at Manheim—'tis likely enough. I have been out to-day as far as the picquets, but the rheumatism leaves me very little, if at all.

Digitized by Google

SIR JOHN PAUL HOPKINS, K.H.,

GOVERNOR OF THE MILITARY KNIGHTS OF WINDSOR.

THE services of this distinguished officer are given in brief at the end of Levinge's *Historical Records of the 43rd*, but a fuller statement, in Sir John's own handwriting, has recently been found :—[1]

MILITARY SERVICES OF JOHN PAUL HOPKINS, SON OF CAPTAIN HOPKINS, R.N. (WHO WAS KILLED IN THE *Bellerophon* AT THE BATTLE OF THE NILE).

Joined the 43rd Light Infantry, which formed part of Sir John Moore's Brigade, in the latter part of 1804, as an Ensign. In 1807, embarked with the Expedition under Lord Cathcart for the reduction of Copenhagen ; was present at the investment and siege of the town, and also at the Battle of Kioge. [In the formation of a Battery, under a severe fire from Copenhagen, Colonel Gifford came and thanked me for my exertions and the example I gave to the men at such a moment.]

In 1808, embarked with the Expedition under Sir David Baird for Spain, landing at Coruña ; moved into Spain and joined the Army of Sir John Moore in advance of Benevente. [From understanding the Spanish language I was often sent out by my Colonel to obtain information of the enemy, and was otherwise actively employed.] Was with the Army during the advance to Sahagun, and all the subsequent operations of the retreat through Galicia in the depth of winter, suffering the severest privations—marching in the snow many days without shoes; eventually landing at Portsmouth with nothing left but the clothes I had so long worn on the retreat.

In 1809, embarked with the three Light Regiments, 43rd, 52nd, and 95th Rifles, under the command of General Craufurd ; landed at Lisbon, and immediately marched for Spain. Of course, I was present in that severe forced march (under the hot sun of July) mentioned in Napier's History, joining the Army of Lord Wellington on the field of battle of Talavera. Our Brigade was immediately sent on outpost duty, which was ever after its place during the War, as the Light Division. On the crossing of the Tagus, I was detached to assist in taking charge of the wounded and sick that were able to be moved from Talavera after the battle.

[1] For this interesting document (which is reproduced without alteration) we are indebted to Captain T. H. Pearson.—ED.

Digitized by Google

Rejoined my Regiment on the Tagus in front of the bridge of Almaraz, where we were in position for about six months; but, being in a country that had been completely ravaged by the enemy, the heat of the sun and the almost total want of provisions caused much sickness and death in the Regiment amongst the officers as well as men. I was sent sick in a car into Portugal, suffering greatly from fever; joined the Regiment again at Castello de Vide, and marched with it to Campo Mayor, where many died from the effects of the unhealthy neighbourhood after the severity of the campaign in the heat of summer. [The Adjutant of the 43rd being sick at Lisbon, and Shaw (General Shaw-Kennedy), who had been acting as Adjutant, having been appointed to the Staff, I was requested to take up the acting appointment, which I consented to do.]

Marched, during the winter, to the north of Portugal, and in the beginning of 1810, the Army was concentrated on the frontier to oppose the invasion threatened by the Army under Massena. The Light Division was advanced into Spain, its outposts and picquets on the River Agueda, those of the French on the opposite bank, whilst the Army of Massena carried on the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo—frequent skirmishing with the enemy.

After the French had taken Rodrigo they crossed the Agueda in force, and we had a strong skirmish with them at Alameda on the 4th July. On the 24th July the enemy attacked the Light Division with a large force on the Coa. During the action Major McLeod was ordered to the left with a wing of the Regiment. He asked me to act as Adjutant to the wing; but, having the command of a Company, I considered that a more important post, and begged to remain in that command. We were very severely engaged during the whole day, and, from the severity of the two wounds that I received in that action, I was obliged to go to the rear—to the hospital at Coimbra.

I was sufficiently recovered to be in time to join my Regiment for the Battle of Busaco, where Ney's Corps were defeated in their attack on the Light Division. Engaged also on the day that the position of Busaco was taken up. On the retreat to the lines of Lisbon we were closely followed by the enemy, and had some skirmishing with them; was in position in the Lines of Torres Vedras during the winter of 1810–1811. Occupied the outposts on Massena's retreat to Santarem, and, early in the spring of 1811, Massena commenced his retreat through Portugal, closely followed by the Light Division. On the 11th March was engaged with the enemy at Pombal; very sharply engaged at Redinha on the 12th [my company was detached in front, and was engaged during the whole day]; on the 14th, during the whole day at Casal Nova; on the 15th were engaged, and destroyed many

Digitized by Google

of the enemy; likewise engaged on the Lower Alva, where many prisoners were taken from the enemy.

On the 3rd April the Light Division was long and severely engaged with a Corps of French under Regnier at Sabugal, during which action I was warmly thanked by General Sir S. Beckwith for a movement I had made with the Right Company of the 43rd, which I commanded, on perceiving that the French were moving a large force to turn the right flank of my Regiment. I was engaged some time against them, but succeeded in arresting their movement until a Battalion of the 52nd formed on my Company, when we charged the enemy, and were severely engaged for some time afterwards. [General Beckwith told me on the field that he would recommend me to Lord Wellington, and that he hoped to see my name in the Despatches.] I was afterwards told that I should be recommended for a Company out of the Regiment; but, being head of the Lieutenants, I preferred remaining in the 43rd.

I was present with my Regiment at the Battle of Fuentes d'Onor, and, when we were in square to resist the French Cavalry, I was ordered to command one of the faces of the square. On the retreat of the French after that action, I was sent with my Company and a Company of the Rifles (both under Colonel Cameron's command) to follow them. When Marmont came down in force to victual Ciudad Rodrigo, was engaged at Aldea de Puente; at the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo was in the trenches every day and night. Commanded a Company at the storming of the breach by which we entered and took the town on the 8th January, 1812. [I volunteered for the Storming Party of the 43rd, which Colonel McLeod wished me to have, and 100 men were actually told off for me, Colonel McLeod thinking that I had a right to it, from the present General Fergusson having had the storming of the Fort; but Fergusson appealed against it, and it was decided that he should command the Storming Party. At Rodrigo I saved the life of a French officer, whom the men were going to bayonet at the top of the breach.]

Invested Badajoz on the 17th March, and was also every day and night in the trenches, and at the storming of the breach on the night of the 6th April and morning of the 7th. Marched afterwards to the north of Portugal, and from thence into Spain. Was present at the taking of the forts at Salamanca, and the subsequent operations against the French Army under Marmont; severely engaged at Castrejon on the 18th July, also engaged on the 19th, and afterwards at the Battle of Salamanca. Advanced to Madrid, and was present at the surrender of the forts of the Retiro.

On the retreat of the Army to the northern frontier, the Regiment suffered much from the weather and from want of provisions, whilst

Digitized by Google

harassed by the enemy. In May, 1813, I again advanced into Spain with my Regiment; engaged with the enemy on the 13th June at San Millan, and also in the Battle of Vitoria on the 21st. Engaged with the enemy's rear-guard on the 24th, and came up with it at Vera; had a skirmish with the enemy, and occupied the position of Vera during the first siege of San Sebastian. Was present in all the operations in the Pyrenees, on the advance of Soult, and was engaged at the bridge of Yanzi, and also at the Heights of Santa Barbara. Present at the storming of San Sebastian.

I was then ordered to England to join my own Company in the 2nd Battalion, having voluntarily remained in Spain since my promotion to a Company in 1811.

In 1815, having again become effective in the 1st Battalion, I embarked with it for the Netherlands to join the Army under the Duke of Wellington; was present at the capture of Paris, and formed part of the Army of Occupation in France. I afterwards served with my Regiment in Ireland and at Gibraltar. In 1825 I was promoted to an unattached Majority.

Digitized by Google

DIARY OF THREE WEEKS' SHOOTING IN EAST AFRICA.

By H. L. Pope-Hennessy.

At the beginning of September I was at Touti (Juba River), and the doctor of the East Africa Rifles was tired of pouring medicine into me, so he sent me off to the hills for change of air. I was naturally pleased at the chance thus offered me of trying my luck on the famous Athi Plains, where game was reported to be even as the sands on the seashore. I was at Mombasa on September 20th, and two days later was on the Uganda railway, with my boys and kit and everything complete.

After leaving the coast, the railway runs through bush, so that until reaching Makindu (8 a.m., 2nd day) one does not see game. Thence, however, to Nairobi, one is never out of sight of antelope and gazelle, and near Simba we saw in the space of a quarter of an hour, some three hundred wildebeeste, as many zebras, a few Grant's gazelle, any number of hartebeeste, as well as Thomson's gazelle, and ostriches. Nearing the Athi Plains the game becamo even more plentiful, and the vast rolling grassy stretches were simply alive with beasts.

At Nairobi (5,400 feet above the sea and with a glorious climate) I remained for a day or two to get quite fit, and at the end of the month I commenced operations. My caravan consisted of 15 porters, two servants, and two orderlies, the latter being Sudanese riflemen of my Company, and excellent gun-bearers. My battery included a sporting Manlicher (·256), a 12-bore rifle, an

Digitized by Google

8-bore rifle (lent to me at the last moment), and a shot gun. Now for my diary—such as it is:—

September 30th.—Left Nairobi by 6 a.m. train, got to Stony Athi at 8; off again by 9. Through open grass plains without cover of any kind. Plenty of game about, hartebeeste, wildebeeste, Grantii, Thomsoni, ostriches, and zebras. Got to within 200 yards of a hartebeeste, had three shots and bagged him. A decent head. Very pleased with effect of the Frazer-Ratchet Expanding bullet. Left the porters to cut it up, and pushed on towards Lukenia with the two orderlies. About four miles on came across an ostrich over a fold of ground, 200 yards off. Four bad misses. About noon reached a nullah below Lukenia; the porters turned up at 1.30 p.m. Lunched, and then went on to the springs above Lukenia where we pitched camp. Shot a Thomson's gazelle and seven sand grouse in the evening.

October 1st.—Out about 6.30 a.m.; struck the nullah below camp, and followed it down for some three miles, beating for lion. After, about two miles found fresh spoor, but almost immediately heard four shots from a heavy rifle, and saw a camp a little way on. Turned back, feeling very sick. Soon after this, managed to stalk and bowl over a fine zebra stallion; the men wanted meat and I wanted a skin, but I shall not shoot another —much too much like murdering a homely moke. Shot a lesser bustard on the way home, and had several futile shots at great bustard. The orderly much annoyed at my bad shooting, and gave me a lecture on musketry in Arabic. Found the Wakamba porters in camp full of meat, also full of beans, dancing and making the night hideous.

October 2nd.—Left camp at 6 a.m.; worked round base of Lukenia, which at this end has a great rock

Digitized by Google

jutting out into the plain. Saw a pair of klipspringer, some way up the hillside, bounding about from rock to rock like chamois. Hard stalk, had several shots, and eventually bagged both of them. Good heads. Saw several more later on, but left them alone, as I was only shooting for specimens, not for the pot. Spent the evening looking for lesser reed buck—a scarce and very local little beast—could not find any. Shot a fine bull hartebeeste.

October 3rd.—Moved camp to springs at back of Lukenia, saw several beasts in distance but did not get a shot. In the evening beat the nullah for lions; none turned out. Missed a steinbuck.

October 4th.—Moved camp to Lanjoro, on the way saw a Grantii, with a nice head. An easy stalk to within 180 yards, when took my shot and dropped him dead with the Manlicher.

October 5th.—Marched to Machakos, eight miles. On the road shot a Thomson's gazelle for Millais' larder.

October 6th to *8th.*—At Machakos, replenishing stores, etc. This is a capital place—better than Nairobi—and the station is excellently laid out. Millais has been having an interesting time with the Germans across the boundary, at Moshi, where the German officers did him well. They have built a stone fort at a cost of £20,000!

October 8th.—Got off early and marched to Esongolleni. Shot a couple of hartebeeste to feed the men.

October 9th.—Moved camp to a dry watercourse on towards Koma Rock, to have a look for lions. Poor Godfrey was killed here by one last year. Had a long stalk after a Grantii, with a first-class head; succeeded in bagging him. Then stalked two ostriches, but could not get within shot. Came on some steinbuck, and had an exciting crawl after a buck impala, which slipped off into the bush before I could get my rifle up. In

Digitized by Google

the evening followed some lions' spoor for a considerable distance, but no luck. What a lot of disappointments there are about shooting!

October 10th.—Marched to Dongo Sabruk (Chianzave). Bagged a good buck Thomson's gazelle on the way. Missed a wildebeeste. Went out at about 4 p.m. to the foot of the mountain, and, a little later, saw a rhino near a grove of trees about 400 yards off. Did a stalk to within 100 yards; the beast got our wind and was just off, when I planted a 12-bore bullet in his shoulder, and gave him the other barrel as he turned. He now ran to leeward of us, and turned round to have a look. I landed him one with the 8-bore, which brought him to his knees, but he was up in a second, and coming for us at a heavy trot. I only had one barrel left, and I can't say I felt quite happy. I waited till he was about 40 yards off, and then let him have it in the throat. He turned, stumbled, ran 100 yards, and dropped dead. My Sudanese orderlies behaved like bricks, standing by me and handing me my rifles.

The porters whom I had left behind when I started after the rhino, now came running to say that two other rhinos had made off at my first shot. So away I went in the direction they had taken, but they must have legged it fast, as I could see nothing of them, and it was too late to follow far. Just as we turned back one of the orderlies sighted some lions moving across a patch of burnt grass (some 500 yards away), towards a big stretch of bush; I saw a lioness and two cubs; the men saw two others. We raced up the hill for a shot, and I got a flying one at the lioness with the Manlicher. but I was so pumped that I made a clean miss. It was now getting darkish, and, as we stood on the edge of the bush, making up our minds what to do, out bounded a full-grown lion. I had two snap shots at him, but he

Digitized by Google

disappeared, and I never saw him again. One of the porters said he saw all the lions bolting up the hill, so I settled to leave them alone. As we were returning to camp we came on a rhino at the foot of the hill; he was no bigger than the one I had shot, and at any rate it was too late in the evening to take on a rhino, so we left him alone.

October 11th.—Left camp 6 a.m. In a gully close by shot a hyæna, thinking that it was a young lion. Saw a waterbuck, and a herd of impala, but could do nothing with them. Heavy rain and wind for rest of day.

October 12th.—Decided to climb the mountain to look for buffalo. Hard pull up, and no sign of buffalo. Started a small red antelope, which I eventually got. He was something like a duiker, but I cannot identify him. A little later saw some other small antelope, shot one and found him to be a lesser reed-buck, which I wanted badly. I got another one (a fine old buck) in the afternoon, and I might have shot more, but I did not want meat, and I was quite contented with my pair of heads.

October 13th.—Struck camp at daybreak, and moved to Athi River (level with Koma Rock). Had a desperate long stalk after impala, only to find they were does instead of bucks. While watching them, suddenly found a couple of rhinos advancing within 200 yards, which was rather disconcerting, as I had only my Mannlicher with me. However, I sent my orderly back for the big rifles, and sat behind an ant-heap and watched the beasts. One was a huge old cow, with what looked like a very old wound in her withers, and the other was her calf, almost full-grown. The orderly was not long in bringing the 12-bore, and we soon began operations. I was not desperately keen about the old cow, and

Digitized by Google

before using the big rifle I thought I would experiment with a solid bullet from the Manlicher; so I waited until she had got within 40 yards, when I put a bullet into her forehead, a little below the line of her ears. To my surprise she dropped like a stone—not on her side, but upright, as if sleeping. Now began quite an excitement, as the calf could not make out what had happened to his mother. He rushed about in every direction, and was at one time within 15 yards of our ant-heap; I did not want to shoot him, but could not see how we could get him away. Two or three times I thought he had got our wind and was going to charge. After more than half-an-hour of this, I decided to give him a Frazer expanding bullet on the skull, which I knew would not do more than knock him silly, but unfortunately I made a bad shot and got him behind the ear, of course killing him outright. The only consolation was that there were plenty of Wakamba about to eat the meat.

October 14*th*.—A poor day. Stalked some impala, but again without result. Saw hartebeeste, and steinbuck. Shot some guinea-fowl and spurfowl for dinner.

October 15*th*.—Moved camp seven miles up the Athi River. Shot a good hartebeeste in the evening, making my pair of heads. The country here very open, and difficult for stalking. Saw any quantity of hartebeeste and zebras. Shot some lesser bustard and guinea-fowl.

October 16*th*.—Moved up river to near Lukenia. Got a fine buck Grantii; saw a single wildebeeste with a herd of Cokei in the distance, and flushed an ostrich from her nest, but did not bag her. The bullet went through her feathers, and the shot, to my astonishment, put up a rhino who cleared straight off out of range. Soon after this, while waiting for my carriers under the

Digitized by Google

shade of a tree, some of the men who had crossed the river to look at a deserted Masai kraal, came running back to say they had seen a huge rhino. I went across and got quite close to him; he was a real good one, with a monster horn, which I coveted. But he was in the Game Reserve, and I dared not shoot him, so, fearing that my virtue would give way, I beat a hasty retreat to the other side of the river—I shall dream of that horn for ages. After tea, went up stream, and, to my joy, at last succeeded in bagging a fine impala buck, making, to my mind, an excellent shot.

October 17th. Moved to Athi station. Near Lukenia Hill saw about 150 impala, but none had decent heads. Shot a buck of, to me, a new species; seems to me to be a cross between Grantii and Thomsoni. Got the train at 6 p.m. and reached Nairobi at 7 p.m.

October 18th—20th.—At Nairobi.

October 21st.—Moved to Ngongo Bagas to try and get an eland. Bagged a cross between Thomsoni and Grantii.

October 22nd.—Out early and soon fell in with a herd of impala; a successful stalk to within 100 yards, and shot a good buck. No sign of eland. Saw a lion, but could never get near him, as he kept trotting ahead out of range, and finally galloped off altogether. In the evening had a look round for elephant, without, however, finding recent spoor. Got a wire to rejoin the E. A. Rifles at once, to take part in the Ogaden Somali Expedition. Had hoped for a bit more shooting, but I can't complain, as I have added many good heads to my collection, viz.—Three rhinos, and specimens of Coke's hartebeeste, wildebeeste, impala, Grant's gazelle, Thomson's gazelle, klipspringer, Chandler's reed buck, Burchell's zebra, red duiker, and others. Shall probably never have such a time again.

Digitized by Google

GUN AND RIFLE, 2ND BATTALION.

EXTRACT from the Officers' Game-Book, December 1900 to December 1901.

Panther	5
Black Buck	6
Chinkara	17
Hare	27
Black Partridge	36
Quail	229
Duck	65
Teal	34
Snipe	167
Sandgrouse	437
Curlew	16
Koolan	1
Demoiselle Crane	1
Plover	5

NOTE.—The above were shot from Karachi, Ahmedabad, Deesa, Deolali, &c., in 52 days' actual shooting, average two guns. Among good bags may be mentioned the following:—Captain Davy, 25 teal; Lieuts. Brooke and Shaw, 120 sandgrouse; Lieut. Shaw, 103 sandgrouse. The sandgrouse shooting from Deesa in June and July was magnificent, and heavy bags (not included in the above totals) were made by parties in which officers of the Regiment joined, the best day producing 416 birds to 8 guns in about two hours. Of the panthers, Lieut. Shaw bagged three, and Lieuts. Chichester and Brooke one each.

On April 20th, Major P. T. Clark and Captain Marriott-Dodington killed, from the Lighthouse, Bombay (with 13-ft. rods and prawn bait), four Indian salmon, weighing $5\frac{1}{2}$ lbs., 5 lbs., $3\frac{3}{4}$ lbs., and $1\frac{1}{2}$ lbs.

Digitized by Google

SOLDIERS' COTTAGE HOMES.

(Prince Christian Victor Memorial.)

During this year a movement has been set on foot for the purpose of perpetuating the memory of the late Major Prince Christian Victor (King's Royal Rifle Corps), who died on active service in South Africa, by founding and endowing for disabled soldiers beds in Princess Christian's Cottage Homes, as well as separate Regimental Cottage Homes.

The President of the General Committee is Field-Marshal Earl Roberts, V.C., K.G., K.P.; and the Chairman of the Executive Committee is General Right Hon. Sir Redvers H. Buller, V.C., G.C.B., while each county is represented either on the General or Executive Committee.

The following was issued with the appeal to the public :—

DISABLED SOLDIERS.

COTTAGE HOMES FOR REGIMENTS.

It is unnecessary to dilate on the wreckage of war. Besides actual loss of limbs, sight, or hearing, many must be left with shattered nerves, hearts strained by forced marches and over-exertion, health broken down as a result of enteric or from exposure and hardship. It is inevitable that thousands who have fought our battles in South Africa will become more or less objects of charity. They will certainly require sympathy and assistance. Large numbers will be discharged with small pensions which will be a help to them if they are strong and able to work. Others will have completed their Reserve service ; others, again, will have to go back to the Reserves to complete their time at a retaining fee of 6*d.* a day ; and the men absolutely disabled and incapable of supporting themselves at all will receive a pension of about 1*s.* 6*d.* to

Digitized by Google

2*s.* 6*d.*, or a maximum of 3*s.* a day. Some of these are married men with wives and families to support; and, of course, there will be an immense amount of suffering among them unless something more can be done for their relief.

The Most Practical Form of Help.

The most practical form of help seems to be the provision of homes rent free in accordance with the Princess Christian Cottage Homes scheme for disabled soldiers, and efforts are now being made to found and endow one or more of these for the crippled men of each Regiment, in memory of the late Prince Christian Victor, who died in the service of his country in South Africa.

The scheme of each Regiment having this provision for its own disabled men meets with the warm approval of the Commander-in-Chief, and separate funds are now commenced for cottage homes for seventy-six Regiments, in which are included Regiments of Cavalry and Royal Artillery and Engineers. Each of these cottages will be located as far as possible in the county or neighbourhood where the Regiment for which it is established is mainly recruited. In common with those already sheltering disabled men, it will be a Princess Christian Cottage Home, and a tablet will be placed in it bearing the name of the Regiment or Corps for which it is reserved, and stating that it is founded and endowed in memory of the Prince.

Endowment and Maintenance.

The cost of endowment of such a cottage in perpetuity, with yearly repairs, may be roughly estimated at from £400 to £500. The maintenance of the occupant is another matter which necessarily varies according to his condition and the pension he is receiving. Take, for example, the case of a man shot through the spine, paralysed from head to foot. He has a pension of half-a-crown a day and no rent to pay, as he is in one of the Princess Christian Cottage Homes; but his expenses, including nurse, doctor, and nourishing food, amount to £2 per week, and as long as life lasts he needs an allowance. But any disabled man in a Princess Christian Home is well looked after by the Incorporated Soldiers' and Sailors' Help Society, and when necessary his pension is supplemented by periodical grants or by a yearly allowance.

It will thus be seen that the Cottage Homes for Regiments are not convalescent homes, nor are they in any sense hospitals. The present plan is based on the assumption that the truest charity is to enable a permanently disabled and necessitous man to remain in comfort with

Digitized by Google

his family. The rent-free cottage, with its attendant benefits, meets the need without fear of pauperisation, as all supplementary assistance can be adjusted to the precise requirements of each sufferer. The occupant is selected by the Regiment for which the cottage is endowed, and when the man dies, or a vacancy from any cause occurs, the Regiment nominates another to fill his place.

If this scheme meets with general approval and receives the full support of the nation, enabling every Regiment to have not one but several cottage homes for its disabled men, there ought never again to be the scandal of an old soldier, for no fault of his own, ending his days in the workhouse ; and a corresponding impetus should certainly be given to recruiting.

Administration of the Fund.

Contributions have already been received from a large number of Regiments, including many Battalions in South Africa, and it is impossible to doubt that it is an encouragement to the soldier to know that some provision is being made for him by his countrymen at home, should he, through wounds or disease contracted in the war, be discharged invalided and unable to earn his own livelihood. All the Commanding Officers who have been communicated with have, without exception, expressed themselves warmly in favour of the scheme.

The administration of the fund, of which Lord Brassey is hon. treasurer, is in the hands of a General Committee, consisting of the Lord Mayor of London, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, Lord Lieutenants of Counties, and principal collectors, under the presidency of Field-Marshal Earl Roberts, with a strong Executive Committee, of which General Sir Redvers Buller is chairman.

Though the collection is being carried on gratuitously without the employment of salaried officers, and expenses are minimised through the kindness of Lord Roberts in lending his room at the Horse Guards as an office, further help is urgently needed to enable the cottage homes to be established in time for the damaged men now returning, and it is hoped that the friends of the various Regiments in their territorial districts and elsewhere may assist, by collections and donations, to complete the required sums for the several homes, or by soliciting from landowners gifts of suitable cottages.

When forwarding contributions it should be stated for which Regiment's cottage home each donation is to be reserved. Cheques and postal orders should be crossed "Lloyd's Bank," and made payable to the Hon. Secretary, Prince Christian Victor Memorial Office, Horse Guards, Whitehall.

Digitized by Google

A subscription list was at once opened in the Counties of Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire for the Regimental Homes, and influential ladies and gentlemen connected with the counties or with the Regiment came forward to assist in collecting.

The result has, so far, been most satisfactory, and we hope next year to be able to give full information as to the amount subscribed, and what it is proposed to do with the money.

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY.

MAJOR HENRY CHARLES TALBOT died at Whitley Ridge Lodge, Brockenhurst, on the 31st March, 1901.

He was born on the 23rd of June, 1838, and entered the 43rd Light Infantry (which his uncle, Colonel George Talbot, previously commanded) as Ensign 5th September, 1856; Lieutenant, 24th August, 1858; Captain, 18th April, 1865. Retired 21st August, 1867. Served with the 43rd in the Campaign in Central India, 1858–9, with the Saugor Field Force, including the actions of Sahao, Goiwasa, Dooleypore, Purrah, and Puttrai (Medal with Clasps); also in the New Zealand war, 1864–5, being present in the actions of Maketu and Te Ranga (Medal).

After his retirement Captain Talbot was appointed Governor of the Military Prison at Malta (March, 1878), and was transferred to the Military Prison at Dublin in January, 1881. Whilst holding the latter appointment he was granted the honorary rank of Major, and he resigned the appointment in November, 1886.

COLONEL SIR HENRY WILMOT, BART., V.C., K.C.B., who died on the 7th April, 1901, in his 71st year, joined the 43rd Light Infantry as Ensign 29th May, 1849; Lieutenant, 17th October, 1851; transferred to the Rifle Brigade, 10th August, 1855; Brevet-Major, 20th July 1858; retired 3rd February, 1862. Served with the Rifle Brigade in the Indian Mutiny Campaign, 1857–8, being present at the capture of Lucknow (Victoria Cross. Brevet of Major. Medal and Clasp). Deputy-Judge-Advocate, Oudh Field Force. Judge-

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

[*Woodbury-Gravure.*

HENRY CHARLES TALBOT.

Lieutenant, 43rd Light Infantry, 1861.

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY
ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS
L

Digitized by Google

Advocate-General, China War, 1860–61 (Medal and Clasp).

He was Hon. Colonel 1st Derbyshire Rifles. Colonel in command of North Derbyshire Volunteer Brigade, 1888–95. Captain of the English Shooting Eight, and M.P. for South Derbyshire, 1869–85.

At all times Sir Henry Wilmot took the greatest interest in the 43rd Light Infantry; was a regular attendant at the annual dinner, and a staunch supporter of the CHRONICLE.

MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM STEWART RICHARDSON, C.B., died at Southsea on the 28th September, 1901, aged sixty-nine.

He was transferred to the 43rd Light Infantry from the 51st Light Infantry as Ensign, 26th August, 1853; Lieutenant, 9th February, 1855; Captain, 24th August, 1858. Exchanged to 46th Foot with Captain William Thomas Waldy, 9th November, 1859. Served with the 43rd in the Indian Mutiny Campaign, 1857–59 (Medal); and subsequently in command of the 2nd Battalion Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, in the Egyptian War of 1882, being severely wounded at Tel-el-Kebir (twice mentioned in Despatches; Medal with Clasp; 3rd Class Medjidie; Khedive's Star; C.B.). Also with the Nile Expedition of 1884–5 (Clasp to Egyptian Medal).

He retired on retired pay, with the rank of Major-General in 1887, and was granted a Distinguished Service Reward in March, 1888.

MAJOR-GENERAL HARRY ARMSTRONG BRETT died in London in April, aged 65 years.

He joined the 43rd Light Infantry as Ensign, 8th September, 1854; Lieutenant, 1st May, 1855; Captain,

Digitized by Google

29th July, 1862; Major, 20th September, 1871; Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel, 1st October, 1877; Lieut.-Colonel, 1st July, 1881; Colonel, 1st October, 1881; retired on full pay with the honorary rank of Major-General, 27th July, 1885, after commanding the 1st Oxfordshire Light Infantry for four years.

Served with the 43rd in the Indian Mutiny Campaign, 1858–59; present at the actions of Tole Kangharan, Bagsura, Dooleypore, Panaha, and Gopalpora (mentioned in Despatches; Medal). Served in the New Zealand War, 1864–66 (Medal).

Passed Staff College, 1863; Barrister-at-Law (Middle Temple), 1872; D.A.Q.M.G., New Zealand, 1865–66; Brigade-Major, New Zealand, 1866–67; Brigade-Major, Aldershot, 1868–71; Deputy-Judge-Advocate, Dublin.

On his retirement from the service, Major-General Brett became actively associated with the management of the Aerated Bread Company, of which he eventually became Chairman and Managing Director. There is little doubt that in this capacity he worked at too high a pressure, and unfortunately succumbed from the effects. At the Annual General Meeting of the Company, held in November, 1901, his successor paid a tribute to his memory in the following words:—

"For the last four years, these meetings were presided over by our late Chairman and Managing Director, Major-General Brett. Many will miss his kindly presence here to-day. In the Report the Directors have recorded their deep regret and sorrow at his loss. Eleven years have now passed since General Brett joined the Board of Directors. He had retired from the army in which he had served for many years with great distinction, and had fought in the suppression of the great Indian Mutiny and in the New Zealand war. It had been my privilege to know him and to see him almost daily during the time that he served this Company. He was a gentleman of the strictest integrity and honour; he was devoted to your interests, and did his utmost to promote the welfare of the Company in every way. He had not attained to the

Digitized by Google

allotted span of human life, but was called away in April last after a brief illness. It is now some years since prosperity commenced to attend this Company's operations. Major Childs, to whom the Company is chiefly indebted for its success, and all the Directors associated with him, including Major Bolton, Sir Benjamin Ward Richardson, and Mr. Ash have passed away. General Brett succeeded Mr. Ash, and although it was Major Childs who initiated the era of prosperity, there has never been a more zealous and earnest worker on your behalf, and also on behalf of the officers and servants of the Company, than our late friend and colleague, Major General Brett."

CAPTAIN WILLIAM ATKINSON, Military Knight of Windsor, died on the 1st December, 1901.

He was born in 1837, joined the 52nd as Ensign in 1854, and served with the Regiment throughout the Indian Mutiny Campaign. Present at the Siege and Capture of Delhi; wounded; Medal and Clasp. Transferred to the 13th Hussars; promoted Captain 1860.

Captain Atkinson's portrait will be found on page 213 of the CHRONICLE for 1896.

SIR CHARLES LEGARD, BART., who died in 1901, served as Ensign 43rd Light Infantry for a few months in 1866, in July of which year he retired from the service.

MISS CHARLOTTE M. YONGE, the famous authoress, died at Otterbourne, near Winchester, 24th March, 1901, aged 77.

She was the daughter of William Crawley Yonge, a distinguished 52nd officer, who served with the Regiment in the Peninsular War and at Waterloo, and was afterwards Colonial Secretary at the Cape of Good Hope.

Into many of Miss Yonge's earlier writings were introduced descriptions of military life supplied to her by her father, more especially of events that occurred

Digitized by Google

during the Peninsular War. In the *Monthly Packet*, under the title of "Grandmamma's Recollections," she gave a stirring account of the assault on San Sebastian, and many other actions in which the Regiment took part were similarly treated. She took the greatest interest in the *Historical Record of the* 52*nd*, and while that work was in progress, she was often consulted. The following is an extract from a letter from Miss Yonge to Major Bentham, who was at the time (1858) assisting Captain Moorsom in compiling the history of the Regiment:—

There was the story of the powder magazine at Ciudad Rodrigo, where the Portuguese had actually lighted a fire upon the floor, and were discovered by an officer of the 52nd, who turned them out, and, with the help of one Sergeant, carried the fire out brand by brand till all was safe. I know these were the exact circumstances, for they were given to me for a story I was writing; also that the officer was killed at Badajoz, and that my father saw the Sergeant killed—I think in the Pyrenees, but unfortunately I do not know their names. Perhaps you might remember them.

In writing any description of the frontier battles, I think use might be made of the incident of the French, when their piquets were near ours, calling out to us to ask when we would send them out of that horrid country into *La Belle France*. I think I have heard my father speak of one French soldier going on, in his enthusiasm, to perform a few dancing steps, as he talked of the pleasure of being driven back into France. I do not suppose it would be worth recording, but the Sergeants' instructions to the sentries always edified me much. If one enemy was seen coming, he might, of course, dispose of him; if two, one might be shot, and the other dealt with hand-to-hand; if three, he could manage them somehow; but only if there were more than three was he to give the alarm. This is so practically the one Englishman worth three Frenchmen.

I think the gallant spirit of honour amongst the non-commissioned officers and privates should be mentioned, though nothing could give such an idea of it as the suppressed emotion with which it used to be mentioned. I daresay you have heard of the old Sergeant who, though broken and ill, *would* go through the day of Waterloo, and was so much exhausted that he never did a day's duty again. And then the sense of

Digitized by Google

honour that prompted one man to shoot his brother (he was prevented) because he heard he had been suspected of intending to desert. I am not sure, but I think, that was a "wild Welshman."

COLOUR-SERGEANT THOMAS TURNBULL (No. $\frac{Ox.}{2129}$) died of enteric, while on active service in South Africa, on the 16th June, 1900, aged 32 years.

He enlisted 15th September, 1885; appointed Lance-Corporal, 10th October, 1887; Corporal, 21st April,

COLOUR-SERJEANT THOMAS TURNBULL.

1888; Lance-Sergeant, 16th April, 1889; Sergeant, 3rd September, 1890; Colour-Sergeant, 3rd June, 1897.

Colour-Sergeant Turnbull was in possession of a 2nd Class Certificate of Education, the Hythe Musketry Certificate, and the Chatham Fieldworks Certificate, and was entitled to three Good Conduct Badges. He accompanied the 1st Battalion to South Africa in December, 1899, and took part in the several engagements preceding the occupation of Bloemfontein. He was a most promising Non-commissioned Officer, and his death was much felt by all ranks of the Battalion.

Digitized by Google

COLOUR-SERGEANT JOHN HENRY ASPEY (No. $\frac{Ox.}{2568}$) was killed in action at Goedgedacht, South Africa, on the 18th March, 1901, at the age of 35 years.

He joined the Depôt as a boy in September, 1880; was appointed Bugler, 1881; served as Bugler with the 4th Battalion (Militia) until 1884; transferred to the Depôt as Private, 1885; promoted Lance-Corporal, August, 1885; Corporal, September, 1885; Lance-Sergeant, September, 1887; joined the 1st Battalion as Sergeant, June, 1888; promoted Colour-Sergeant

COLOUR-SERJEANT J. H. ASPEY.

(G Company), August, 1888. The latter appointment he held up to the time of his death (the circumstances of which are related on page 59 of this volume), and he had served continuously with his Company (the M.I. Company) from the date of its arrival in South Africa.

He was in possession of a 2nd Class Certificate of Education, and a Hythe S.I.M. Certificate, and was entitled to four Good Conduct Badges. It is perhaps needless to say that he was a great loss both to his Company and to the Regiment.

Digitized by Google

NOTICE.

The Editor will gratefully welcome any hints or suggestions which readers of the Chronicle may feel inclined to offer, and he desires to express a hope that anyone who possesses pictures, sketches, diaries, etc., of Regimental interest, will communicate with him.

To old Officers he would point out that incidents of their service, however trifling they may appear to be, cannot fail to be of interest to the present generation of Regimental soldiers.

Subscribers who have not already done so will greatly oblige by giving a standing order to their bankers to pay their subscriptions to Messrs. Cox & Co. annually on the 1st April.

The following rules are repeated for the information of new contributors:—

(1) Write distinctly, on one side of the paper only, leaving a narrow margin.
(2) Number the pages throughout.
(3) Send in as early as possible.
(4) Write proper names in imitation of Roman type.

Communications should be addressed to—

Lieut.-Colonel A. F. Mockler-Ferryman,
Oak Grove House,
Royal Military College,
Camberley, Surrey.

*** *Subscribers can obtain extra copies of this Volume at* 6*s. the price to non-subscribers is* 10*s.* 6*d.*

A few copies of some of the former Volumes, as well as of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry in South Africa, *can still be had.*

Digitized by Google

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

R

Digitized by Google

REFERENCE INDEX.

VOLUMES I. TO X.

The figures refer to the volume and page, the "43rd and 52nd Light Infantry Chronicle." 1892, being Vol. I., and the "Oxfordshire Light Infantry Chronicle," 1901, being Vol. X.

Abercrombie, J., VII., 156.
Acton, H. L. B., X., 33. *See also* Ball-Acton.
Achmuty, S., VIII., 173.
Adair, H. A., III., 32; VII., 79; VIII., 90, 174; X., 154.
Adams, H. C., II., 116; III., 124; V., 47, 83; VII., 79; VIII., 90, 174; X., 153, 154.
Addison, Private H., V.C., I., 26; VI., 188.
Adjutants, Roll of, VIII., 172.
Africa, IV., 251; VI., 232. *See also* South Africa.
Ages of men in South Africa, IX., 205.
Alava, Don Miguel, IV., 159.
Albemarle, Earl of, II., 55.
Alderson, J., IV., 166.
Ali Musjid. *See* North-West Frontier Campaign.
Almeida, Battle of, VII., 144; X., 243.
American Wars, V., 92; VI., 116, 124.
Amyatt-Burney, H. A., X., 34.
Anderson, A., VIII., 173.
Anderson, M., VII., 175.
Annesley, H., VI., 165; X., 156.
Arbuthnot, Hon. H., III., 124; VII., 160.
Army Lists, each Volume, 26, 27.
Army Reserve, VII., 49; IX., 202, 224.
Athletics. *See* Contents of each Volume.
Atkinson, W., III., 148; V., 213; VII., 220; X., 261.
Austin, W., VII., 176, 179.

Badges, III., 271. *See also* Dress.
Badges, Active Service, VIII., 40.
Bagshawe, F. W., X., 33.
Bailie, T. M., I., 1, 124, 130; III., 124; V., 47; X., 154.
Ball-Acton, V. A., VIII., 31, 46, 67, 96; IX., *Title-page*, 28, 61, 71, 201, 206, 230, 251, 302.
Ballard, J. A., VI., 50; VII., 33, 74; VIII., 28, 30, 46, 66, 96; IX., 28, 201; X., 35-95.
Band Contest, I., 259.
Band, String, II., 53; III., 59; IV., 91.
Banda, III., 155; VI., 181.
Bangor, Viscount, VII., 79; VIII., 90.
Bara. *See* North-West Frontier Campaign.
Barclay, Surgeon A., VI., 176.
Barclay, R., III., 124; VII., 153, 161.
Barrett, J. C., VII., 175.
Barron, C. A., IX., 79, 89, 201, 204, 230; X., 35-95.
Barton, D. J., I.-VI., *passim*; VII., 38; VIII., 53; IX., 210, 230; X., 118.
Barwell, W. B. B., II., 116; III., 124.
Bateman, H. O., IX., 277.
Bayley, A. G., VII., 34, 51, 59; VIII., 28, 30, 41, 46, 96; IX., 28, X., 35-95.
Bayley, J. A., II., 167; III., 141; IV., 207; V., 197, 213; VII., 79, 213; VIII., 90; X., 154.
Beckworth, W. H., VII., 160.
Bell, J., VII., 156, 160.
Bennett, L. E. A., IV.-VI., *passim*; VII., 28, 30, 51.
Bentham, J., VIII., 174.
Bentinck, Lord F., VII., 155, 160.
Berners, H. J., V., 240; VI., 176; IX., 277.
Bethell, W. P., I., 130; II., 40, 42; III., 35, 37; IV., 28, 34, 36, 298.

Digitized by Google

Binstead, C. H. F., X., 33.
Birkenhead, Wreck of, I., 171; II., 106.
Blake, W. L. F., III., 31; IV., 28, 36; VI., 28, 47, 49; VII., 29; X., 33.
Blane, S. J., V., 209, 213, 217; VIII., 90; X., 154.
Blockhouses in South Africa, X., 67.
Blois, W, III., 124.
Blood, T., IV., 113.
Blyth, D'U. W. F., V., 244.
Boer War, IX., 30 *et seq.*; X., *passim*.
Booth, C., III., 175; V., 115.
Booth, H., II., 263; III., *Frontispiece*, 115, 123, 173; IV., 160; V., 195.
Booth, H. J. P., II., 112; III., 123; V., 233, 240; X., 190.
Bourne, F., II., 264.
Bourne, R. H., VIII., 173.
Bourchier, Capt., VII., 213.
Bower, E. T. C., I., 42, 136; II., 230; III., 117; IV., 28, 53, 120; V., 84; VII., 79; VIII., 90; X., 34.
Boyle, C. J., VII., 79; VIII., 90, 174, 205; IX., 278.
Bradshaw, Lieut., III., 152.
Brett, D. T., VI., 251; IX., 277.
Brett, H. A, II., 113; III., 123; VII., 79; X., 259.
Bright, A. R., III.–VI., *passim*; VII., 28, 30, 33, 55, 57, 59, 60, 64, 74; VIII., 28, 30, 95, 99; IX., 29, 41, 43, 45, 61, 71, 201, 206, 230, 231, 251, 301.
Brisbane, T., VII., 176, 179.
Brodie, G., III., 124.
Broke, H. G., VII., 160.
Brooke, H. R. M., VII., 34, 36, 42, 51, 75; VIII., 55, 57, 59, 61, 69, 86, 100, 203; IX., 214, 219; X., 99–114, 253.
Brooke, R. R. M., VIII., 45, 69, 96; IX., 28, 102, 106, 107, 117, 124, 201; X., 35–95, 123.
Brown, G., VII., 154; VIII., 148.
Brown, J, VIII., 173.
Brown. *See* Darell-Brown.
Browne, Hon. W., VII., 175, 178.
Brownrigg, H. M., VIII., 174.
Brownrigg, M. S., VII., 79; VIII., 90; X., 154.
Bruce, C. G., II., 106; X., 33.
Bruere, A. S., VII., 284.
Bruere, H. S., I., 177; II., 263.
Budd, N. A. H., X., 33.
Bugle-calls, IV., 239.
Buglers, I., *Title-page*, 179; III., *Title-page*.
Burn, A. G., II., 265; III., 137, 138; X., 33.
Burnet, J., VII., 176.
Burney. *See* Amyatt-Burney.
Butler, T. D., I., 198.
Butler, W., VIII., 174.
Buttons. *See* Dress.

Caçadores, X., 30.
Cairns, W. McN., II., 264; IX., 277.
Calder, D., VIII., 173.
Calendar, Regimental, at commencement of each Volume.
Calvert, F., VII., 160.
Cameron, D., VIII., 172.
Cameron, J., VII., 154.
Campaigns. *See* North-West Frontier Campaign, Boer War, etc.
Campbell, G., II., 115; III., 149; V., 213; VII., 161, 176, 216; VIII., 174.
Campbell, G. (2), III., 124; VIII., 174.
Campbell, M., III., 123.
Campbell, N., VII., 153.
Campbell, P., VII., 161, 175, 177; VIII., 172.
Canada, I., 178, 181, 201; II., 125; III., 181; VII., 181.
Cannanore, I., 279.
Cardew, F. G., X., 33.
Cardwell, C. A., VI., *passim*; VII., 37, 38, 43, 44, 52, 62, 70; VIII., 52, 55, 59, 87, 95; IX., 209, 212, 214, 219, 248; X., 99–114, 137, 158.
Carey, O., VII., 160.
Cargill, J. S., VII., 176.
Carter, J. C., VII., 79; IX., 251; X., 154.
Carter, L. J., I.–VI., *passim*; VII., 37, 38, 40, 45, 77, 100, 101, 102; VIII., 52, 55, 60, 86, 87, 95; IX., 209, 212, 219, 231, 248; X., 99–114.
Casualties in South Africa, IX., 82, 206; X., 98.
Cator, C., III.–VI., *passim*; VII., 28, 30, 65; VIII., 28, 30, 67, 68; IX., 229, 251.
Cecil, Lord E., VII., 79; VIII., 90.
Chalmers, W., VII., 160, 175, 177; VIII., 173; X., 164.
Champ, T., X., 187.
Charles Fort, II., 56.

Digitized by Google

Chevrons, III., 271.
Chichester, C. O., IV.–VII., *passim*; VIII., 52, 55, 57, 58, 59, 60, 100, 202, 203; IX., 209, 212, 214, 219, 248; X., 99–114, 122, 253.
Childers, E. M., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 42, 44, 86; VIII., 52, 55, 57, 58, 60, 62, 93; IX., 78, 89, 94, 201, 204, 209, 225, 226, 240; X., 35–95.
Cholmondeley, T. G., II., 263; IV., 179.
Christie-Miller, S. R., IX., 78, 201, 204, 226.
Churchill, F., X., 33.
Clark, P. T., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 28, 30, 35, 36, 55, 64, 74, 79; VIII., 55, 56, 57, 58, 62, 86, 87, 175; IX., 209, 217, 219, 253; X., 99–114, 150, 253.
Clark, W., I., 1, 135, 146; II., 49, 71; III., 37, 98, 124, 206; IV., 42, 54; V., 232; VII., 79; VIII., 90, 173; IX., 248, 277; X., 154.
Clarke, J., VII., 176.
Clavering, J., IX., *Frontispiece*, 257.
Clayton, E. R., VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 41, 51, 52, 77, 84, 86, 93; VIII., 52, 55, 57, 60, 95, 98, 100; IX., 209, 213, 216, 248; X., 99–114, 154.
Clerk, G., III., 122.
Clerke, W. H., VII., 175, 178.
Close, A. R., II., 138; V., 242; X., 190.
Cobb, C. H., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 28, 53, 55, 57, 60, 74; VIII., 28, 46, 84, 94, 97, 175; IX, 28, 92, 201; X., 35–95, 123.
Cochrane, H., II., 264; III., 123.
Cocks. *See* Somers-Cocks.
Colborne, J., III., 124; VII., 157, 160, 175, 176, 182; VIII., 179. *See* Seaton.
Collins, R. W. G., X., 118, 124.
Collinssplatt, H., IX., 277.
Colonel-in-Chief. *See* Portugal, King of.
Colours, VII., 196, 227; VIII., 41, 98.
Colquhoun, F., IX., 231.
Colvile, F. M., II., 112, 161, 264; III., 123; V., 237; VI., 176, 178, 182, 186; VII., 79; VIII., 47, 90, 184; X., 153, 154.
Colvile, G. N., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 28, 30, 33, 34; VIII., 28, 30, 44, 94, 185; IX., 28, 96, 99, 102, 108, 115, 121, 124, 126, 201, 207; X., 26, 27, 32, 35, 92, 93, 123, 124, 154.
Colvile, Graham, VIII., 99, 184.
Condy, N., III., 107.
Connell, C. E. H., X., 33.
Considine, J., VII., 154.
Considine, W., V., *Frontispiece.*
Cooke, J. C., VIII., 172.
Cooke, J. H. J., III., 173; IV., 107, 163; V., 184; VI., 163; VII., 154; X., 185.
Cooper, J., IX., 277.
Coote, J. C., II., 263; IV., 173.
Corbett, R. W. L., IX., 278.
Corbett, W., VIII., 174.
Corunna, II., 107, 123; VI., 138; VIII., 119.
Cottingham, T., VI., 113; VII., 176, 179.
Cotton, H. R. S., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 47, 79; VIII., 63, 67; IX., 251, 253, 310; X., 34, 115.
Cowley Barracks, I., 123; IV., *Title-page.*
Cox, F. W. H., X., 33.
Craigie, P. E., VII., 160.
Craufurd, General Robert, I., 178, 285; VI., 111, 117. *See also* Light Division, Peninsular War, etc.
Cricket. *See* Contents of each Volume.
Crofton, P., VIII., 172.
Crosbie, C., III., 122.
Cross, J., VII., 155, 175, 177.
Cross, John, V., 309.
Crosse, A. T., VII., 79; VIII., 90.
Crosse, C. K., V., 208, 213; VII., 79; VIII., 90; X., 154.
Crowhurst, Bugler, VII., 44, 53, 102, 104.
Crozier, S., II., 113; III., 123; V., 233; VI., 174; IX., 277.
Crum, A. S., I., 126; II., 42, 43; III., 35, 38; IV., 38, 379; V., 37; VI., 39; IX., 231.
Cunliffe, W. H., I., 216; II., 48; III., 43; VII., 79; VIII., 47, 90; X., 34.
Cuppage, H. W., IX., 277.
Curtis, J. G. C., I., 117; II., 47; III., 43; V., 46; VI., 48; X., 34.
Curzon, E. G., II., 116; III., 124.
Cuyler, Sir C., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 29; VIII., 29, 47, 175; IX., 29, 251, 255; X., 26, 27, 32, 158.
Cyclists, V., *Title-page.*

Dalling, J., III., 122.
Dalrymple, W., VIII., 173.
Dalzell, A. E., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 28, 55, 64; VIII., 28, 32, 43, 46, 49, 50, 68, 69, 92, 97; IX., 28, 37, 44, 62, 90, 201; X., 35–95, 121.

Digitized by Google

Dalzel, R., VII., 153.
Darell-Brown, H. F., I.-VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 41, 45, 53, 77; VIII., 47, 32, 55, 56, 59, 66, 90, 94; IX., 209, 213, 214, 215, 217; X., 99-114.
Davies, F. J., VII., 156, 160; IX., 266.
Davies, H. R., I.-VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 41, 52, 89, 100, 101, 102, 104, 107; VIII., 53, 93; IX., 210, 233, 267; X., 26, 27, 32, 120, 121, 123.
Davies, H. S., III., 124.
Davies, T. H. H., IX., 263.
Davy, J. D. W., I.-VI., *passim;* VII., 47, 79; VIII., 63, 88, 89; IX., 209, 212, 219; X., 99-114, 253.
Dawson, C., VII., 175.
Day, C. R., I.-VI., *passim;* VII., 28, 30, 65, 79; VIII., 28, 30, 34, 46, 69, 93; IX., 28, 44, 201, 206, 251, 298.
Deaths in South Africa, IX., 206, 298; X., 98.
Delhi, I., 26, 180; III., 141; IV., 222; V., 220; VI., 113.
De Morel, Count, VII., 79; VIII., 272; IX., 251.
Dempsey, Sergeant-Major, VII., 39, 41, 53, 100, 103, 104. 106, 281.
Dennis, T. L., III., 124; X., 156.
Denniss, G., III., 122.
Denton, James, X., 184.
Denton, Joseph, X., 184.
Depôt, Oxford, I., 123; IV., *Title-page;* and Contents of each Volume.
Deshon, P., VII., 153; X., 188.
Details, The, IX., 225, 237, 243.
Diary, 1st Battalion and 2nd Battalion. *See* Records in Contents of each Volume.
Diggle, C., VII., 157, 161, 175, 177; X., 161.
Dillon, H. R. M., IX., 216, 228, 233; X., 99-114.
Dinners, Annual. *See* Contents of each Volume.
Dirom, A., III., 124.
Disease. *See* Casualties.
Dobbs, A. H., X., 33.
Dobbs, John, VI., 137; VII., 158.
Dobbs, Joseph, VI., 137, 144, 149.
Dodington. *See* Marriott-Dodington.
Douglas, H. M. S., VII., 79; IX., 278; X., 34, 154.
Douglas, Kenneth, VII., 155, 160.
Dowler, F. E., IX., 304.
Drage, G., I., 127, 129; III., 36, 38, 45; X., 33.
Dress, Regimental, I., 274; III., 125, 201, 271; IV., 57; V., 49, 115, 127; VI., 51, 52, 115; VIII., 32, 39, 264; IX., 33, 249, 280; X., 95, 155.
Drummond, J., III., 122.
Ducat, H. C. C., X., 33.
Duffy, J., VII., 154.
Dunbar, W., VIII., 172.
Dunning, W., VIII., 174.

Eccles, R., I.-VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 39, 41, 45, 78, 96, 98; VIII., 52, 57, 58, 92, 98; IX., 209, 213, 217, 233, 248; X., 99-114.
Eden, A. J. F., I-VI., *passim;* VII., 28, 30, 33, 50, 51, 107; VIII., 29, 90, 99, 228, 232, 234; IX., 29, 230, 271; X., 35-95, 118, 154.
Edwardes, A. C., I., 126; II., 43, 47; III., 35; IV., 38, 40; V., 37, 40; VI., 39, 47; VII., 38; X., 33.
Edwards, B. H., II., 263.
Egerton, W., III., 114; VII., 230; VIII., 99.
Egypt, III., 184; V., 273, 283.
Elers, R., VII., 153.
Ellis, H. C., III., 45.
Employment Society, Bucks and Oxon, I., 287.
Equipment, II., 107; III., 119; IV., 57; V., 49; VI., 51; VII., 54; VIII., 39, 250, 262; IX., 33. *See* Dress.
Estcourt, J. B. B., I., 177.
Evelegh, F. J., I.-VI., *passim;* VII., 28, 30, 52; VIII., 28, 38, 45, 60, 61, 67, 92; IX., 28, 103, 128, 148, 196, 201, 230, 233; X., 33, 118, 119, 120.
Ewart, J. F., II., 119; VII., 156, 160.

Fairtlough, C. E. G. M., I.-VI., *passim;* VII., 29; VIII., 29, 47; IX., 29, 233; X., 26, 27, 32.
Falcon, R. W., X., 33.
Fane, H. G., VII., 79; VIII., 90; IX., 278.
Fane-Bennett-Stanford, V., III., 281.

Digitized by Google

Fanshawe, R., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 42, 46, 98; VIII., 52, 55, 69, 93, 99, 175; IX., 33, 93, 201, 207, 210, 232, 233; X., 26, 27, 32, 91, 93, 120, 121.
Faunce, R. de L., X., 33.
Feilden, R. M., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 46, 99, 100; VIII., 52, 57, 59, 60, 61, 95, 100, 175; IX., 209, 213, 214, 216, 217, 229, 230; X., 35–95.
Fergusson, Sir James, I., 177, 178, 181; III., 124; IV., 122; VII., 154, 160; VIII., 276 *et seq.*
Ferryman. *See* Mockler-Ferryman.
Fitzgerald, J. G., V., 36, 47; VI., 39, 41, 250; VII., 50, 93; IX., 308.
Foljambe, Hon. G. W. F. S., VII., 50, 65, 74; VIII., 28, 30, 32, 41, 46, 69, 84, 85, 86, 96; IX., 28, 41, 93, 201, 234; X., 35–95.
Football. *See* Contents of each Volume.
Ford, J., I., 177.
Forester, C. W., III., 124.
Forlong, J., I., 177; III., 123, 202; IV., 183; VII., 231.
Forrest, C. E., VI., *passim;* VII., 33, 35, 52, 57, 74; VIII., 28, 30, 32, 45, 82, 96; IX., 28, 102, 201, 207; X., 35–95, 115, 123.
Fraser, W., III., 203; IV., 173; VI., 117; VII., 230; VIII., 99.
Frederick, R., V., 173; VIII., 100.
Freer, D. G., VIII., 172.
Freer, E., V., 116.
Freer, W., VII., 153.
French, A. C., IX., 277.
French, Christopher, III., 123.
French, R., III., 124; VII., 161.
Frith, C. H., VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 52, 72, 77, 100, 102; VIII., 52, 55, 57, 58, 62, 83, 86, 87, 96; IX., 209, 215, 217, 248; X., 99–114, 154.
Frontier Warfare, VIII., 243 *et seq.*
Fuller, J. F. C., VII., 36, 52; VIII., 28, 30, 46, 96; IX., 28, 93, 201, 230; X., 35–95.
Fuller, W., VIII., 174.
Fuller, W. R., III., 108.

Gardner, W., VII., 152.
Garland, G., III., 202; V., 239; VIII., 173.
Garland, J. B., V., 243; IX., 277.
Gawler, G., VI., 197; VII., 156, 175, 178; X., 159.
Gazette. *See* Contents of each Volume.
Geoghegan, T. P., V., 317.
Gibbs, E., III., 124; IV., 116; VI., 156; VII., 156, 160.
Gibbs, J. E. L., X., 33.
Gibraltar, I., 283; V., 185.
Gibson, J. B., VII., 176.
Gifford, W., III., 122; VII., 153; VIII., 120, 121, 129.
Gilchrist, J., VII., 153.
Girardot, J. F., I., 171; III., 116.
Glover, F. G. S., II., 165; V., 233.
Glover, R., II., 165; V., 233.
Godsal, P. T., II., 127; X., 154.
Gogarty, Surgeon, V., 213.
Gore, C., V., 122; VII., 154.
Gore, O. A. Ormsby, VI., 165; VIII., 279.
Goren, B. R., X., 33.
Graham, Granville, X., 175.
Graham, Lumley, VI., 167; VII., 233.
Graham, W., X., 167.
Grant, J., VIII., 172.
Grant, R. A. P., II., 144; V., 236.
Grant, S., VIII., 90.
Greene, Dawson C., IV., 188; VI., 251.
Green-Wilkinson, F., II., *Frontispiece*, 27, 48; III., 202; VII., 40, 79; VIII., 47, 90, 92, 98, 99, 173; IX., 26, 27, 251; X., 26, 27, 28, 30, 153, 154.
Griffiths, J. R., VII., 176, 179.
Gurwood, J., V., 120; VI., 136; VII., 155.
Gymnastics, Army, II., 235.

Hair, A., IV., 162.
Hale, W. A., VIII., 174.
Hall, G., VII., 175, 178; X., 163.
Hamilton, K. R., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 41, 42, 43, 62, 77; VIII., 44, 46, 52, 55, 56, 69, 88, 89, 90, 95; IX., 28, 35, 93, 201, 207, 209, 213, 222, 229; X., 26, 27, 32, 91, 93, 120, 123.
Hamilton, R. T. F., V., 238.
Hamilton, W., VIII., 278.
Hammick, Sir St. V. A., VII., 79; VIII., 47, 90, 173; X., 154.
Hammick, S. F., III–VI., *passim;* VII., 30, 74, 79; VIII., 28, 30, 44, 46, 88, 89, 90, 95; IX., 28, 61, 93, 201, 207, 222; X., 35–95, 120.

Digitized by Google

Hampden, O. R. L., VII., 41, 45, 50; VIII., 52, 55, 58, 60, 67, 98, 100, 202; IX., 209, 215, 216, 248.
Hanbury-Williams, J., I.–VI., *passim*; VII., 29; VIII., 29, 66, 92, 99; IX., 29, 255; X., 30, 33, 91, 93, 121, 122, 123, 154.
Harden, A. H., X., 27, 118.
Harman, Private C., I., 29.
Harman, R., X., 33.
Harriers, 43rd, II., 66; III., 47.
Harris, A. E., V., 245; IX., 277.
Harris, Jonah, V., 185; VIII., 172.
Hart, J., VII., 176.
Hatchell, C. H., IX., 277.
Havelock, W., IV., 156; V., 121; VII., 152, 241.
Haverfield, W., III., 115, 123, 200; IV., 160; V., 171; VII., 227.
Hawkins, L. C., IX., 79, 93, 201, 204, 230; X., 35–95.
Hawthorn, Bugler, V.C., I., 26; II., 142; IV., 152; X., 157.
Hay, Lord J., VII., 160.
Haywood, N. *See* Heywood.
Head-dresses, Regimental, III., 125. *See also* Dress.
Healy, C., X., 27, 99–114, 122.
Healy. *See* Fitzgerald.
Hearn, D. J., III., 123.
Heirlooms, II., 262.
Henley, C. F., VII., 34, 51; VIII., 28, 30, 32, 46, 69, 96; IX. and X., *passim*.
Henley, F. J., I.–VI., *passim*; VII., 30, 47, 79; VIII., 30, 38, 46, 63, 68, 69, 94; IX., 28, 40, 45, 61, 63, 201, 229, 235; X., 26, 27, 32, 120, 122, 124, 154.
Hennessy. *See* Pope-Hennessy.
Herbert, Sir Percy E., III., 202; VI., 165; VIII., 172.
Herbert, W. H., IV., 205.
Hermon-Hodge, R. E. U., X., 27, 122, 137.
Hewett, J., VIII., 278.
Hewitt, G., III., 122.
Heywood, N., X., 176.
Higgins, C. G., IX., 86, 201, 204, 227, 231; X., 35–95.
Hill, J., X., 33.
Hill, T., VIII., 173.
Hill, W., VIII., 172.
Hirst, G. A., I., 116; IX., 222; X., 115, 124.
Hodson, G. B., X., 33.
Hogarth, J., IX., 277.
Holden, H. N., I., 46, 51, 117, 126; II., 32, 41, 42; III., 35, 37, 39, 45; IV., 39; V., 38, 47; X., 33.
Holford, H., IX., 278.
Holloway, B., X., 33.
Holloway, E. L., X., 33.
Holman, C., VII., 176.
Holmes, T. E., VI., 179.
Hopkins, J. P., VII., 154; X., 242.
Horan, T., V., 247.
Hoste, J. W., VIII., 278.
Howell, L. J., IX., 303.
Hudson, F., IX., 231.
Hudson, J., II., 106.
Hughes, R. G. H., I.–VI., *passim*; VII., 29, 79; VIII., 29, 88, 89, 90; IX., 29, 222, 232; X., 26, 27, 115, 158.
Hull, E., III., 122; VIII., 129.
Hull, W., IV., 103; VII., 152.
Humane Society's Medals, I., 29; IV., 56.
Humfrey, J. C., I., 116, 121.
Hunt, J. P., IV., 93; VII., 150, 156, 161.
Hunter, Martin, VI., 122; VII., 115; VIII., 107; X, 201.
Hunter, W. C., I.–VI., *passim*; VII., 47, 80; VIII., 37, 57, 60, 61, 62, 63, 68, 69; IX., 149, 201, 209, 213, 216, 218; X., 26, 27, 32, 99.
Hutton, C. M., I., 116, 129, 143, 295; X., 33.

Ind, H. C., X., 27, 35 95, 119.
India, each Volume, *passim*. *See also* Mutiny and North-West Frontier Campaign.
Innes, Surgeon C. A., V., 213; VIII., 91; X., 154.

Jackson, J., VII., 176.
James, D., III., 122.
Jamrud. *See* North-West Frontier Campaign.
Jarvis, J. G., VIII., 274 *et seq.*
Jermy, Colour-Sergeant R., III., 159, 201; VII., 194.
Johnson, Bugler Michael, IV., 230.
Johnson, Robert, X., 175.
Johnston, H. W., X., 33.

Digitized by Google

Johnstone, J., I., 1, 42, 50, 51, 127, 137, 140, 157, 165; II., 31, 34; III., 31, 76, 143; IV., 28, 120; V., 28, 34, 46; VI., 48; VII., 79, 80; VIII., 47; IX., 278; X., 34.
Johnstone, W., VI., 135.
Jones, P., VII., 176.
Jones, Valentine, III., 123.
Jones, W., VIII., 173.
Joynt, G. J., VIII., 172.
Julian, T. A., VIII., 174.

Kaffir War, I., 263; IV., 183; X., 156.
Keane, Lord, I., 178; II., 263.
Kennedy. *See* Shaw-Kennedy.
Kennedy, J., VIII., *Frontispiece*, 101.
Kenny, C., VII., 175.
Keppel. *See* Albemarle.
Ker, E. S., I., 210; II., 185; VI., 190.
Kerrich, G. S., X., 33.
Keyworth, R. D., VIII., 56, 57, 58, 62, 66; IX., 209, 213, 214, 232, 248; X., 99–114, 119, 154.
Khyber. *See* North-West Frontier Campaign.
Killed in South Africa, IX., 206, 298.
King, F. J. N. *See* Newton-King.
King, T., VII., 37, 40, 42, 43; VIII., 52, 96; IX., 26, 27; X., 26, 27, 100, 111.
Kingscote, H., II., 116; III., 43, 124; IV., 55; V., 43; VI., 44; VII., 47; VIII., 63, 68; X., 33.
Kipling, T., VIII., 172.
Kirkpatrick, E. H., IX., 79, 201, 204, 226, 228, 229; X., 35–95, 115.
Kirwee, I., 266; III., 155.
Knight, C., VIII., 172.
Knox, J., V., 92.

Lakin, Colour-Sergeant, VIII., 47.
Lamotte, F. G. L., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 79; VIII., 29, 31, 32, 46, 66, 84, 93; IX., 28, 79, 81, 201, 240; X., 35–95, 121.
Langlands, C. J., II., 264; V., 233.
Langlands, J. S., II., 264; IV., 299; IX., 277.
Langton, E., VII., 175, 177.
Lathy, M. F., IX., 79, 82, 89, 94, 201, 204, 230; X., 35–95.
Lawford, E. E. M., X., 33.
Lectures, Regimental, III., 269.
Leeke, W., II., 117; IV., 147; VII., 176, 179; X., 161, 193.
Legard, C., X., 261.
Lennox, C. E., VIII., 90, 274.
Leonard, J., VIII., 173.
Lethbridge, E. A. E., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 28, 30, 34, 55, 59, 65, 74; VIII., 28, 30, 31, 46, 84, 86, 91, 93; IX., 28, 40, 43, 79, 85, 201; X., 35–95, 123.
Levinge, R., VII., 66.
Light Division, Peninsular War, *passim.*
Light Division, Standing Orders of, VII., 251.
Light Infantry, IV., 87, 296; V., 296; VI., 197 *et seq.*
Lindsay, C. H., I., 177; IV., 182; VIII., 172.
Lines, Sergeant R., VII., 57.
List, Army, each Volume, 26.
Livesay, W., I., 124, 130; II., 44, 265; III., 40; IV., 44, 54; V., 243; VII., 79; VIII., 47, 90; X., 154.
Lloyd, T., V., 116; VII., 152; VIII., 128, 129.
Logan, R. M., IX., 78, 201, 204, 226, 229; X., 35–95, 154.
Logan, R. O., X., 27, 35–95, 119.
Logan, Thomas, III., 200; V., 184; VII., 282.
Longley, A., IX., 277.
Love, F. W., VII., 176.
Love, G. H., VII., 175; VIII., 174.
Love, J. F., VII., 156, 160, 175, 177.
Luard, R. C., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 28, 30, 32, 53, 59, 65, 74; VIII., 29, 47, 90, 91; IX., 29; X., 26, 27, 32, 154.
Lucket, J., VIII., 173.
Lumley, S. H., III., 124.
Lundi Kotal. *See* North-West Frontier Campaign.
Lycester, E., IX., 278.

Macartney, W., VII., 176.
MacDonald, J., VII., 154.
Macdowall, D. H., VII., 161.
Mackay, A., III., 123; IX., 261.
Mackenzie, J. C. A. G., II., 40, 41, 46; III., 31, 35, 37, 45.
Mackenzie, K., III., 124, 207; V., 300. *See* Douglas.

Digitized by Google

Mackey, Æneas, VIII., 173.
Macleod, C., I., 177; III., 123; IV., 97; VII., 152, 241.
Macnab, J., VII., 176.
Macneil, R., VII., 160.
Madawaska, Portage of the, I., 201.
Madden, W. C., VII., 154, 228; X., 188.
Madden, W. M., VI., 119.
Madden, W. S., VI., 118, 150.
Madras, I., 268.
Magough, J. *See* McGeough.
Malta, I., 198, 282.
Manœuvres, Aldershot, 1892, I., 51; Irish, IV., 286; Dalhousie, IX., 219.
Mansel, E. D., I., 117, 136; III., 36, 43, 44; VIII., 88; IX., 231; X., 34, 134.
Maps, Aldershot, I., 52, 85; Ginniss, III., 193; Waterloo, III., 224; Indian Frontier, VI., 76; East Africa, VI., 235; South Africa, IX.
March, Lord (Duke of Richmond), IV., 162; V., 120; VII., 175. *See* Richmond.
Marches in South Africa, IX., 75, 199.
Marriott-Dodington, W., I.–VI., *passim*; VII., 37, 38, 41, 42, 76; VIII., 52, 55, 59, 60, 61, 62, 78, 95, 202; IX., 209, 213, 214, 215, 229, 231, 248; X., 99–114, 136, 150, 223.
Marsh, J., III., 122.
Massie, T., VII., 176.
Mathewes, J. R., X., 33.
May, J. F., VII., 176.
McCarthey, C., VII., 155.
McCoombe, J., VIII., 173.
McDiarmid, J. (or McDermid), VIII., 198.
McGeough, J., X., 176.
McGoun, T., VI., 174.
McKay, C., VII., 155.
McNair, J., VII., 175, 177; VIII., 170; X., 159.
McPherson, P., VI., *Frontispiece*, 120; VII., 161.
McQueen, D. R., IX., 277.
Meade, J. P., IV., 173; VIII., 91; IX., 278.
Medals. *See* Contents of each Volume.
Mein, W., VII., 155, 161.
Middleton, H. S., IX., 278.
Miller, T. C., II., 264; V., 247; IX., 277.
Miller, W., VIII., 172.
Milles, L. W., VI., 165.
Milnes, W., VIII., 173.
Mitchell, C. J., VIII., 57, 59, 66; IX., 209, 213, 214, 215; X., 99–114, 119, 154.
Mitchell, E., VII., 176.
Moberley, F. J., I., 116, 126; II., 105; X., 33.
Mobilisation for the Boer War, VIII., 36 *et seq.*
Mockler, G. F., I.–VI., *passim*; VII., 37, 38, 40, 46, 50, 62, 76, 86, 111; VIII., 30, 44, 46, 88, 89, 93; IX., 28, 41, 43, 78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 87, 89, 94, 201, 222, 235, 236, 237; X., 35–95.
Mockler-Ferryman, A. F., I.–VI., *passim*; VII., 28, 110, 112; VIII., 29, 34, 208; IX., 29, 231, 232, 255; X., 33.
Mohmand Expedition, 1897, VI., 76. *See* North-West Frontier Campaign.
Molesworth, A. B., V., 47; VI., 28; VII., 50; VIII., 238; IX., 255; X., 33.
Molyneux, C. H. B., I., 126.
Mompeson, J., III., 123.
Monck, C., X., 185.
Monck, R, IV., 205; VIII., 173.
Money, A. C., I., 1, 42, 45, 127, 168; II., 265; III., 123; VII., 79; VIII., 47, 90; IX., 251, 277; X., 154.
Monins, E., VII., 160, 176, 179; VIII., 174.
Monins, R., I., 176.
Monson, Lord, VII., 80, 220; VIII, 91; IX., 303.
Montague, J., VII., 176, 179.
Montgomery, W, III., 122.
Moore, Sir John, I., *Frontispiece*, 177, 180; II., 262; III., 107, 108, 207; IV., 93; V., 300; VI., 135; VIII., 119 *et seq.*, 195.
Moore, J. B., VIII., 173.
Moore, W., VII., 160, 176.
Moorsom, W. S., VII., 226.
Moplah Riots, I., 26.
Morley, A. G. E., VI., 184, 186.
Mounted Infantry, III., 60, 184; VII., 34, 36; IX., 96 *et seq.*, 127; X., 57, 106.
Mundy, G. C., VIII., 183.
Mure, C. R., V., 233, 239.
Murchison, R. P., VIII., 172; X., 188.
Murphy, B., VIII., 172.
Music, I., 249.
Musketry. *See* Contents of each Volume.
Mutiny, Indian, I., 265; IV., 222; V., 208, 220.

Digitized by Google

Napier, D. R., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 39, 41, 45, 84, 279; VIII., 66, 90; IX., 308.
Napier, G., IV., 106, 125, 164; VII., 156, 160.
Napier, G. S. F., III.–VI., *passim;* VII., 38; VIII., 53; IX., 210, 232, 233; X., 26, 27, 92, 124.
Napier, T., VII., 156, 160.
Napier, Sir William, I., 27, 177; II., 106; III., 201; IV., 104, 113, 125, 163; V., 35, 177, 182; VIII., 139, 197; X., 185.
Nettles, W., VII., 176, 179.
Newman, Sergeant W., II., 123; VII., 242.
New Orleans, Campaign of, VII., 110; VIII., 149.
Newton-King, F. J., I., 129; II., 32, 34; III., 33, 45; V., 29, 47, 48, 88.
New Zealand, I., 26, 185; II., 144, 161, 165; V., 232; VII., 109, 239; X., 189.
Nicholl, S. P. T., II., 264; V., 240; IX., 277.
Nicklin, A., VIII., 59, 60, 67, 68, 96, 99; IX., 210, 232; X., 26, 27, 32, 119, 122.
Nisbet, H. C., VII., 34, 36, 42, 51, 76; VIII., 52, 55, 60, 69, 98; IX., 209, 212, 214, 217; X., 99–114.
Nisbett, Colebrooke, III., 124.
Nive, Battle of the, X., 185.
Nixon, W. R, VII., 175, 241.
Norcliffe. *See* Robinson.
Norman, A. C., IX., 213, 214, 219, 229; X., 99–114.
Northey, E. R., VII., 175, 178.
North-West Frontier Campaign, 1897, VI., 76 *et seq.*, 251; VII., 81.
Norton, C. F., VII., 283.
Nye, Sergeant-Major, VII., 33.

Oakes, H. T., VII., 176, 179.
Obituary, at end of each Volume.
O'Brien, J. T., III., 45, 78, 107, 277; IX., 277.
Odell, W. H., I., 127; II., 42; III., 35, 39, 281; V., 83; VIII., 174.
Officers, Groups of. *See* List of Illustrations, each Volume.
Officers, Roll of, each Volume, *passim.*
Officers, Services of, VIII., 92.
Offord, Sergeant, IV., 183; VII., 194; VIII., 186.
Ogilvy, W., VII., 175, 178.
Oglander, H., VII., 153; X., 187.
O'Hara, J., VII., 156.
Onslow, A. B., IX., 277.
Osborn, P. B., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 38, 107; VIII., 53, 66, 68, 95, 99; IX., 210, 230.
Oswald, W. A., X., 33.
Otway, Loftus, III., 282.
Oudh, IV., 207.
Ovey, R. L., VIII., 61, 62, 68; IX., 209, 213, 228; X., 99–114, 119, 122.
Owen, R. C. R., I.–VI, *passim;* VII., 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 51, 79, 80, 99, 100, 103; VIII., 28, 30, 68, 81, 94, 99; IX., 29; X., 26, 27, 32.
Owen, W., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 28, 30, 64; VIII., 28, 30, 47, 66, 90, 175; IX., 29, 251; X., 26, 27, 32, 154.

Paget, H. W., VIII., 172.
Pakenham, H., VII., 196, 227.
Pakenham, R. M., VIII., 173.
Parr, C., I.–VII., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 39, 40, 79, 80, 99, 100, 102, 103; VIII., 47, 52, 55, 59, 61, 93; IX., 209, 253, 310; X., 30, 32, 115.
Paske, G. F., IX., 78, 201, 204, 225, 226, 228.
Patrickson, C., III., 123; IV., 104; VII., 154.
Payler, J., VII., 156.
Payne, E. H., X., 33.
Pearson, C. C., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 45; VIII., 52, 55, 62, 94; IX., 209, 214; X., 99–114.
Pearson, Sir T., III., 123; IV., 162.
Pearson, T. A., IV., 162.
Pearson, T. H., V., 243; VII., 79; IX., 251; X., 154.
Pease, C. C., IX., 277.
Peel, A. L., III., 124; V., 83.
Peel, C. L., VIII., 174.
Peel, F. J. R., X., 35–95.
Pellew, R. R., VI., 166.
Peninsular War, each Volume, *passim.* *See* Contents.
Pictures, I., 177, 180.
Pitts, J., VIII., 172.

Digitized by Google

Plowden, F. H., I.–VI., *passim*; VII., 37, 39, 40, 42, 45, 85, 91, 99, 102, 103, 107; VIII., 52, 58, 61, 67, 92, 243 *et seq.*; IX., 209, 212, 213, 216, 233, 281, 307; X., 33.
Pocklington, E. B., I.–II., *passim*; III., 35, 39; IV., 38, 42, 54; V., 37, 39, 316; IX., 278.
Pocklington, E. H. F., VIII., 174.
Pollock, J. A., X., 35–95, 118, 157, 178.
Pollock, S., X., 157, 177.
Polo Cup, VII., 77.
Ponsonby, A. W. N., X., 27, 100–114, 119, 135, 136.
Pope-Hennessy, L. H. R., IV.–VI., *passim*; VII., 28, 30, 50, 51, 107; VIII., 29, 68, 99, 228; IX., 29, 255; X., 26, 27, 32, 246.
Porter, R. W., I.–VI., *passim*; VII., 37, 38, 41, 76; VIII., *Title-page*, 37, 38, 46, 52, 55, 56, 57, 62, 92; IX., 28, 44, 61, 79, 81, 88, 92, 94, 217, 235; X., 35–95, 123.
Portugal, King of, X., *Frontispiece*, 28, 119.
Powell, Capt., VII., 132.
Powell, F., I., 126.
Powys, H. L., VIII., 47.
Powys, J. L., I.–II., *passim*; III., 35; IV., 38; V., 37, 39, 248; VI., 39, 41, 249; VII., 82, 93; IX., 308.
Pratt, Lord C. R., I.–II., *passim*; III., 33, 46; VII., 80; VIII., 91; IX., 278; X., 34, 154.
Prendergast, C. G., X., 33.
Prendergast, C. M., VIII., 174; X., 156.
Prentis, W. S., I, 128; II., 42; X., 33.
Price, B., V., 125.
Prichard, G. H., II., 264.
Priestley, G., VIII., 172.
Primrose, J. M., I., 290; II., 111, 263; III., 123, 202; V, 233; VI., 173, 181; VIII., 172, 187.
Prisoner of War, IX., 128 *et seq.*
Pritchard, S. D., VIII., 174.
Proctor, T., VII., 153.
Pulteney, R. M., VIII., 174; IX., 278.
Pyrenees, Campaign in the, X., 213.

Quetta Uniform, I., 187.

Raglan, Lord, VII., 158; VIII., 117. *See* Somerset.
Record, 1st Battalion and 2nd Battalion. *See* Contents of each Volume.
Relics, Regimental, II., 262.
Remington, G., III., 122.
Reserve, Army, VII., 49; VIII., 36 *et seq.*, 65; IX., 202, 224.
Reynett, J., VII., 156, 160.
Richards, C. H., VII., 37, 38, 52; VIII., 53, 67; IX., 210, 214, 231, 232, 233; X., 26, 27, 32, 121.
Richardson, W. S., X., 259.
Richmond, Duke of. *See* March, VII., 158; VIII., 117.
Rideout, F. C. W., X., 33.
Ridewood, H., VII., 152, 161.
Rifle Brigade, IV., 91; VI., 109, 115; Song, V., 89. *See also* Light Division, and Peninsular War.
Rifle Meetings. *See* Musketry in each Volume.
Rifles, I., 151.
Ripley, W., VII., 175.
Rivett-Carnac, P. T., II., 264, 265; III., 138, 139; X., 33.
Robinson, H. (afterwards Norcliffe), IV., 188; VII., 233, 235.
Robinson, Lieut., VIII., 113.
Robson, G., VII., 176.
Rocke, H. B. H., VI., 181.
Roll of Officers. *See* Officers.
Ross, J., III., 124; VII., 155, 160.
Ross, W., VIII., 28, 46, 96; IX., 28, 201; X., 35–95.
Rowan, C., IV., 102; VII., 155, 161, 175, 177; VIII., 168, 173.
Rowan, F. C., V., 244; X., 192.
Rowan, R., VIII., 168.
Rowan, W., II., 117; VII., 156, 160, 175, 177; VIII., 168.
Royal Humane Society. *See* Humane Society.
Ruck Keene, H. L., I.–VII., *passim*; VIII., 28, 30, 34, 37, 66, 68, 85, 90, 94, 99; IX., 29, 32, 129, 160, 201, 251; X., 26, 27, 91, 115, 121, 122, 154, 158.

St. George, Lieut., VI., 128.
St. Sebastien, VII., 150.
Salkeld, R. E., III.–VI., *passim*; VII., 37, 38, 42, 50, 76, 93; VIII., 52, 55, 59, 60, 62, 95; IX., 209, 212, 215, 218; X., 26, 27, 32, 119, 121, 122.

Digitized by Google

Sandford, H. A., VII., 79 ; X., 154.
Sawyer, W. H., VIII., 173.
Scoones, E., VII., 175, 178.
Scott, C. L., X., 27, 121.
Scott, F. W. M. D., III., 181 ; VII., 80 ; VIII., 91.
Scott, G. E., VII., 176, 180.
Scott, L. F., II.–VII., *passim* ; VIII., 29, 34, 68, 69, 90, 95, 99, 238 ; IX., 29, 201, 233 ; X., 35–95.
Scott, Lord Walter, IV., 299.
Scott-Murray, F. J., IX., 84, 201, 204, 226, 227, 230 ; X , 35–95.
Scriven, A. G., I., 45, 125, 126 ; VIII., 272.
Seaton, Lord, I., 28 ; IV., *Frontispiece* ; VI., 148, 149, 160. *See* Colborne.
Service of men in South Africa, IX., 205.
Services, Active, of 43rd, I., 30 ; home and foreign, of 43rd, I., 33 ; home and foreign, of 52nd, I., 37 ; active, of 52nd, I., 40, 187, 188 ; of 2nd Battalion 43rd, I., 190 ; of 2nd Battalion 52nd, I., 194.
Services, Officers', VIII., 92.
Shaw, A., VII., 172.
Shaw, B. H., IX., 213, 214, 215, 216, 229 ; X., 99–114, 134, 135, 253.
Shaw, C., VII., 176, 179.
Shaw (Shaw-Kennedy), J., IV., 163 ; V., 123 ; VII., 79, 155 ; VIII., 90 ; IX., 251.
Shaw-Kennedy, J., X., 154.
Shedden, J., VII., 179, 177.
Sherbrooke, H. N. E., IX., 277.
Signalling. *See* Contents of each Volume.
Simpson, J., VII., 153.
Simpson. R. V., IX., 78, 93, 201, 204, 226, 229 ; X., 35–95.
Skipwith, H., III., 123 ; IV., 205 ; VIII., 187.
Skirmishing, VI., 197. *See also* Light Infantry ; IX., 281 ; X., 162.
Smith, F. A., V.C., I., 26 ; III., 123 ; V., 233 ; IX., 277.
Smith, Lance-Corporal H., V.C., I., 26 ; V., 183.
Snodgrass, J. J., VII., 176, 179, 283.
Snodgrass, K., IV., 87 ; VI., 159 ; VII., 155 ; VIII., 174.
Somers-Cocks, E. L., VII., 80 ; VIII., 91 ; X., 154.
Somerset, Lord Fitzroy, IV., 126, 182 ; V., 199. *See* Raglan.
Songs, Regimental, I., 260.
Sorrell, W., III., 122 ; VII., 154.
South Africa, War in, VIII., IX., X., *passim*.
Spencer, A., IX., 278.
Spencer, Sir A. A., II., 268.
Splaine, W., VIII., 173.
Splatt. *See* Collinssplatt.
Staff Sergeants, each Volume, after Roll of Officers.
Stanhope, Hon. C., VII., 153.
Stanhope, P. S., I., *passim* ; II., 32, 266 ; III., 40 ; IV., 34, 44 ; V., 28, 35 ; VII., 28, 30, 50, 52 ; VIII., 28, 30, 31, 33, 67 ; X , 34.
Stannard, B., III., 36, 38, 44, 85 ; IV., 38 ; V., 37 ; VI., 39, 48 ; X., 33.
Stanton, E. A., I.–VI., *passim* ; VII., 38, 52, 108, 243 ; VIII., 53, 94, 99 ; IX., 210, 232, 253 ; X., 26, 27, 32, 120.
Stapleton, F. G., VIII., 273.
Stapleton, F. H., VI., *passim* ; VII., 28, 30, 33, 34, 51, 65, 74, 79 ; VIII., 28, 30, 31, 46, 86, 95, 273 ; IX., 28, 44, 201, 207, 233 ; X., 26, 27, 32, 118, 123.
States, Regimental, each Volume, *passim*.
Stations of 43rd, I., 33 ; of 52nd, I., 37.
Steele, A., VIII., 172.
Steele, L , VIII., 172.
Stewart, A. C., I., 117, 118, 126 ; II., 41, 47 ; III., 36 ; IV., 39 ; X., 33.
Stewart, J., VII., 152, 161.
Stewart, Richard, III., 122 ; VII., 152.
Stewart, Ronald, VII., 176.
Stewart, W. H. M., X., 33.
Stopford, J. M., II., 127 ; VIII., 174.
Stopford, W. J., V., 213 ; VI., 112 ; VII., 80 ; VIII., 174 ; X., 154.
Strachan, J. A., I.–VI., *passim* ; VII., 28, 33, 36, 55, 64 ; VIII., 28, 31, 34, 47, 68 ; IX., 222, 251, 310 ; X., 26, 27, 115, 154.
Straubenzee, Turner, III., 123 ; VII., 115 ; VIII., 116.
Strength of Regiment in South Africa, IX., 75, 202 ; X., 97.
Stubbs, T., VIII., 173.
Subscribers, List of, at commencement of each Volume.
Sullivan, G. A., VIII., 46, 69, 96, 100 ; IX., 28, 89, 201 ; X., 35–95, 122.
Sunderland, H., IV., 167 ; VIII., 174.
Swan, G. C., VIII., 174.
Sweeten, B., VII., 176.

Digitized by Google

Synge, H., IX., 278.
Synge, F. H., II., 112; III., 123; V., 241; VIII., 188; IX., 277.

Talavera, VII., 107.
Talbot, F. A. B., I., 125; II., 42, 43, 44, 47, 48; VII., 112; VIII., 47, 90, 173, 174; IX., 251; X., 34, 154.
Talbot, G., III., 123; IV., 205; VIII., 186, 187.
Talbot, H. C., V., 243, 244, 246; VIII., 47; IX., 251, 277; X., 258.
Talbot, J. S., VIII., 174; IX., 256.
Tarver, F. F., X., 27, 124.
Taylor, F. H., X., 33.
Terry, H. A., VII., 28, 50, 79; VIII., 47, 90; IX., 251; X., 34, 154.
Theatricals, I., 192; II., 49; III., 56, 72.
Thomas, J., VIII., 172.
Thorne, A. D., IX., 213, 214, 215, 229; X., 99–114.
Thorne, W., V., 113.
Thring, R. H. D., X., 33.
Thruston, A. B., I., 128; II., 106; III., 117; IV., 29, 36, 42, 54, 55, 251; V., 37, 39, 40, 48, 88, 283; VI., 29, 47, 110, 228 *et seq.*; VIII., 198 *et seq.*; IX., 306, 308.
Tidy, F. S., VIII., 172.
Timewell, Private, VII., 126.
Tirah Expedition, VI., 89; IX., 307. *See also* North-West Frontier Campaign.
Tod, R. M., V., 233; IX., 277.
Tomlin, R., VII., 155.
Toulouse, VII., 162.
Trapaud, Cyrus, III., 112; IV., 93.
Trehy, Colour-Sergeant D., I., 29.
Trench, H. W. B., II.–VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 39, 51, 279; IX., 308.
Trydell, VI., 185.
Tryon, S., I., 177.
Tunnard, L., IX., 232; X., 99–114, 135, 136.
Tweeddale, Marquis of, I., 189; VII., 156, 160.
Tylden, J M., VI., *Frontispiece;* VII., 113, 154, 162; VIII., 119; X., 185.

Uniform. *See* Dress, and Contents of each Volume.
Upperton, B., I., 117, 126, 129; III., 36; IV., 39, 297.
Utterton, E., V., 233.

Verney, R., IX., 278.
Verses, Regimental, I., 260; III., 272; IV., 87; V., 116.
Vesey, G. F., II., 105, 114, 266; III., 123; VI., 115; VIII., 90, 272; IX., 251, 277.
Vesey, J., III., 124.
Victoria Cross, I., 26.
Vignolles, C. H., VIII., 172.
Vigors, J. A., V., 213.
Villiers, E., IX., 251; X., 154.
Vimiera, I., 260.
Volunteer Company, IX., 79, 204; X., 42.

Wade, W., VII., 155.
Walcheren Expedition, VI., 141.
Wallis, II., VIII., 173.
Ward. *See* Bangor.
Ward, H. F., IX., 78, 201, 204, 227, 229; X., 33, 35.
Ward, L. E. S., VII., 37, 71, 72, 76; VIII., 55, 58, 66, 83, 87, 96; IX., 209, 215; X., 99–114, 134–137.
Wardell, G. F. E., IV., 54.
Warrant Officers, each Volume after Roll of Officers.
Warre, W., VII., 155, 160.
War Services. *See* Services.
Wasp, J., VIII., 72.
Waterloo, I., 178, 180; II., 55, 117; III., 107, 213; X., 160, 194.
Waterloo Roll Call, VII., 175.
Watt, R. E., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 39, 41, 43, 46, 77; VIII., 41, 46, 55, 56, 59, 67, 91, 94; IX., 28, 61, 81, 86, 88, 93, 201, 207; X., 35–95.
Weatherby, J. T., VIII., 57, 59, 66, 87; IX., 209, 213, 214, 219, 248; X., 99–114, 118, 119, 135–150.
Wells, J., III., 123; VIII., 172, 197; X., 188.
Whichcote, B., IV., 118.
Whichcote, G., IV., 118; VII., 161, 175, 178.
White, E. D., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 46, 62; VIII., 55, 57, 59, 60, 75, 93, 97, 100, 175; IX., 78, 204, 209, 214, 217, 219; X., 26, 27, 32, 154.
White, S. G. R., IX., 201, 229; X., 115, 120.
Wilberforce, R. G., III., 116; IV., 222.

Digitized by Google

Wilkie, C. J., I.–VI., *passim;* VII., 37, 38, 41, 82; VIII., 45, 55, 59, 62, 69, 94; IX., 28, 222, 225, 228, 243; X., 26, 27, 115.
Wilkinson. *See* Green-Wilkinson.
Williams, David, VII., 159.
Williams, George, I.–X., *passim.*
Williamson, R. B. R., I., 125; II., 33, 44, 46, 47, 264; III., 113, 137–140; VIII., 47; X., 34.
Wilmot, Sir H., IV., 205; VI., 112; VIII., 90, 173; X., 258.
Windsor-Clive, G. H., V., 213; VII., 80; VIII., 91; X., 154.
Wingfield, Ensign, V., 220.
Wingfield, M. ff. R., IX., 227, 232, 247; X., 99–114, 115, 135–137.
Winterbottom, J., V., 126; VII., 175, 178; VIII., 174.
Wittingham, Sir Samford, I., 145.
Wolf, C. B., VIII., 173.
Wood, Carney, IV., 170; VI., 196.
Wood, H. L., VII., 36, 52; VIII., 28, 30, 46, 84, 96; IX., 28, 201, 230; X., 99–114.
Wounded in South Africa, IX., 207; X., 98.
Wrottesley, H., I., 292; IV., 194; VI., 165–169; X., 156.

Yonge, W. C., VII., 176, 179; X., 263.
Yorke, C., V., 122; VII., 156, 160, 175; X., 179.
Young, G., VI., 160; VII., 79; VIII., 90; IX., 251.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google